Short Introduction OF GRAMMAR GENERALLY TO BE USED Compiled and fet forth for the bringing up of all those that intend to acain to the knowledge. of the Latine tongue. Minh CAMBRIDGE. Printed by JOHN FIELD, Printer to the Univerfitie. 1666.

Short Introduction
OF
OF
GENERALLY
GENERALLY
GOTOBERALLY
GENERALLY
TO BE USED:
the bringing up of all those that
intend to encide to the knowledge
of the Latest top gue.



Friend by Jonn Firer Printer to the University 1656.

To the Reader not redect bas

Grammar that intendeth to attain to the learning of understanding of the tongues (where in a contained a great treature of wildow, and knowledge) at would feem much wain, and little needful; for so much as it is to

be known, that nothing can lurely be ended, whole beginning is either feable or faulty; and no building be perfect. When as the foundation and groundwork is ready to fall, and unable to unhold the burden of the frame. Wherefore it were better for the thing it fell, and more profitable for the learner, to understand how he may best come to that which he ought most necessarily to have, and to learn the gainest way of obtaining that which must be his best and certainest guide, both of reading and speakieg, then to fall in doubt of the goodpels and no cellity thereof: Which I doubt minether had bell more lament that he lacketh, or efteem that he hather and whether he hall oftner flumble at trifles, and be deceived in light matters; when he hath it not; or judge eruly and faithfully of divers weighty things when he hath it. The which hath feemed to many very hard to compals aforetune, because that they who profess this art of teaching Grammar, did teach divers Grammars, and not one; and if by chance they taught one Grammar, yet they did it diverly and fo could not do it all best; because there is but one bestness not onely in every thing, but also in the manner of every thing.

As for the divertity of Grammars, it is well and profitably taken away by the Kings Majesties wif-

dom who forefeeing the inconvenience and favourably providing the remedy, caused one kind of Grammar by fundry learned men to be diligently drawn, and so to be set out onely severy where to be taught for the use of learners, and for avoiding the hurt in changing of Schoolmatters.

The variety of teaching is diverfe yet, and always will be a forther every Schoolmafter liketh that he knoweth, and feeth not the use of that he knoweth not and therefore sudgeth that the most function was which he seeth to be the readiest mean, and perfected kinds to bring a learner to have a through knowledge therein

Wherefore it is not amifs, if one feeing by trial an eafler and readier way then the common fort of teachers do, would fay what he hard proved, and for the commodity allowed; that others not knowing the fame, might by experience prove the like, and then by proof reafonable judge the like, not hereby excluding the better way when it is found; but in the mean feafon forbidding the worfe.

The first and effects point is, that the disgent Maflet make not the scholar haste too much; but that he
life make not the scholar haste too much; but that he
life make not the scholar haste too much; but that he
life make not the scholar of teaching make him to
the scholar haste perfectly that which is
behinde, he suffer him not to go for ward; for this posting haste overthroweth & hurteth a great fort of wits,
& castech them into an amazedness, when they know
not how they shall either go forward; or backward;
but stick fast as one plunged, that cannot tell what to
do, or which way to turn him; and then the Master
thinketh the Scholar to be a dullard, and the Scholar
thinketh the Scholar to be uneasse, and too hard for his
wit; and the one hath an evil opinion of the other,
when oftentimes it is in neither, but in the kinde of
teaching: wherefore the best & chiefest point through-

dy saken away by the Kings Majothes

ly to be kept is, that the Scholar have in minde for pertectly that which he hath learned, and understand it to that not onely it be not a stop for him, but also a light and help unto the residue that followeth. This shall be the Masters case and the shides encouraging, when the one shall see his labour take good effect, and thereby in teaching be less tormented; and the other shall think the thing the easier, and so with more

gladnels be ready rogo about the fame

In going forward; let him have of every declention of Nouns, and conjugations of Verbs, fo many feveral examples as they pass them; that it may feem to the Schoolmaller, no word in the Latine congue to be for hard for that part as the Scholar, thall not beable praffably, or enter into the forming thereof. And fure-ly the multitude of examples (if the easiest and commonest be taken hill, and to come ro the stranger and harder) mult needs bring this profit withall that the Scholar shall belt understand, and somest conceive the realon of the rules and beft be acquainted with the fathion of the tongue. Wherein it is profitable notonsly that he can orderly decline his Nonn, and his Verbs bun every way, forward, backward bycafes, by perlong; that neither case of Noun; nor person of yes can be required; that he cannot without flop or hudy rell. And until this time I count not the Scholar perfeet nor ready to go any further till he hath this already learned

This when he can perfectly do, and hath learned every part, not by rote, but by reason, and is more mining in the understanding of the thing then in rehearing of the words (which is not past a quarter of a years diligence, or very little more, to a painful and diligent man, if the Scholar have a mean wit) then let him pass to the Corcords, to know the agreement of parts among themselves, with like way, and diligence

as is afore described.

g eatdea of

Wherein

Wherein plain and fundry examples, and continual rehearfall of things learned, and specially the daily declining of a Verb, and earling him into all fashions. Thall make the great and heavy labour to case and so pleasant for the fracing of fencences, that it will be rather a delight unto them, that they be able to do well: then pain in searching of an unused and unacquainted thing.

When thefe Concords be well known thto them, fan ealie & pleafant pain, if the fore grounds be Well and throughly beaten in) let them not continue in learning of their rules orderly, as they lie in their synwas but rather learn fome pretty book, wherein is contained not onely the eloquence of the tongue, but allo a good plain leffon of honelty and godfinels; and thereof take fome little fentence as it litth, and learn comake the fame first our of English fine Larine, not Teeing the book, or construing it thereupon. And if there fall any necessity rule of the sympar to be known then to learn it, as the occasion of the fentence giveth zaule that day! which fentence once thatle well and as nigh as may be with the words of the book, then to take the book and confine it, and to that he be less with the parting of it, and eaftheff carwhis defion in minde.

And although it was faid before that the Scholars should learn but a little at once, it is not meant that when the Master hath heard them a while, he should let them alone (for thit were fitter negligence for both parts) but I would, all their time they be at school they should never be idle, but always occupied in a continual rehearing and looking back again to those things they have learned, and be more bound to keep well their old, then to take forth

any new.

Thus if the Mafter occupy them, he shall see a little lesson take a great deal of time, and diligently enquił

Ł

(

P

f

P

0

g

d

0

ch

2

tl

L

k

CI

to

P

35

W

À

W

De

be

ring and examining of the parts and the rules, not to be done to quickly and speedily as it might be thought to be I within a while, by this use, the Scholar shall be brought to a good kinde of readiness of making to the which if there be adjouned some use, of speaking (which must necessarily be had) he shall be brought

past the wearisome bitterness of his learning.

A great help to further this readiness of making and speaking shall be, if the Master give him an English book, & cause him ordinarily to turn every day some part into Latine. This exercise cannot be done without his rules, and therefore done establish them, and ground them surely in his minde for readiness, and maketh him more able to speak suddenly, when sever any present occasion is offered for the same. And it doth help his learning more a great deal, to turn out of English into Latine, then on the contrary.

Furthermore, we see many canunderstand Latines that cannot speak it; and, when they read the Latine word in the book, can tell you the English thereof at any time; but when they have laid away their book, they cannot contrari wife tell you for the English the Latine again, whensoever you shall askithem. And therefore this exercise helpeth this fore well and maketh those words which he understandeth, to be readier by use unto him, and so perfecteth him in the

tongue handfomly.

1

f

1

s

n

e

S

C

d

t

h

These precepts well kept, will bring a man clean pass the use of this Grammar book, and make him as ready as his book, and so meet to surther things: whereof it were out of season to give precepts here. And therefore this may be for this purpose enough, which to good Schoolmasters and skilled is not so needful, to other meaner and less practifed it may be not onely worth the labour of reading, but also of the using,

A 4



Ag Advertilement to the

READER

N this Impression, for the greater profit and case both of Master and Scholar in the English rules. and in the Latine, Syntax, those mords, wherein the force of each example lieth are noted with letters and floseres, where need is the fovernour, directour or guider, or that which is in place of it, with an ?, the governed, or that which is guided by it, with ; Or efichere be mare gover nours at he finft with a the fecond with an & foif more governed; the first with the facond With bb; and sometimes the order is direchadby a. b. soor by figures, and words of the fame and fuch like nature, compled together with little Brokes between fo much as may be. That fo in faying the enfamples, the children may (where or when the Mafter pleaseth) render again onely those words Arbich are the enfample: as faying, Quis nilth mentis's inops oblatum respuat aurum? may repent again, a inops b mentis. So throughout all the Latine rules, for the better understanding thereof, and for a Short repetition, when the Mafter pleaseth, the sums of all the rales are fet down either in the words before the rale or in the margine, that fo they may be chainedtogether briefly, and make perfect sense.

The Latine letters are thus written. CABC DE FGHJIK L M NOP QRSTVUXYZ. leners, JABCDEFGHFIKLMNOP I.Z.T.X V.VO.S.E. CKOrna' INCENII Inci idim sudi CarBue'd e f g hill fk 1 m i opge The finall of the ferr and server x y zand , th detters mach side f & halik 1 m no p q r - Letters are divided into vowels and confonants. A vowel is a letter which maketh a full and perfeet found of it felf; and there are five in num-

ber: namely, a, e, i, o, w, whereunto is added the Greek vowel 7.

A confonant is a letter which must needs be founded with a vowel; as b with e. And all the letters, except the vowels, are confonants.

A fyllable is the pronouncing of one letter or

more with one breath, as -ve.

A diphthong is the found of two vowels in one fyllable, and of them there be four in number; namely e, e an, en; whereunto is added es: as Enear, coma, andio, ange, bei

In flead of a and a, we commonly do pronounce ..

The Greek letters are thus Written.

The capital CABIAEZHOIKAMNZON A By Se Callant A Property The fmall letters, C

1

PRECATION

Domine Pater, cœli ac terræ Effector, qui liberaliter tribuis sapientiam omnibus eam
cum siducia abs te petentibus, exorna ingenii mei
bonitatem, quam cum cæteris naturæ viribus mihi
insudisti, luminedivinæ gratiæ tuæ: ut non modo
quæ ad cognoscendum te & Servatorem nostrum
Dominum Jesum valeant intelligam; sed etiam ità
mente & voluntate persequar, & indies benignitate tua tum doctrina, tum pietate proficiam: ut qui
essicis omnia in omnibus, in me resplendescere dona tua facias, ad gloriam sempiternam immortalis
Majestatis tuæ. Amen.

O of headen and earth, which of the free interality givel wishome abundantly to all that with fatth and full assumes ask it of the , beautifie by the light of the headenly grace the towardness of my wit; the which with all powers of nature thou hast poured into me: that I may not onely understand those things which may estecually bring me to the knowledge of thee, a the Lord Issue our Daviour, but also, with my whole heart and will constantly follow the same, and exceive only increase through the bountiful governes towards me, as well in god life as boarine: so that thou, which wouldest all things in all creatures, may the make the gracious benefits thine in me, to the end-less glory and honour of thine importal Pajestie. Do be it,

An Inter inction of

An Introduction of the eight parts of LATINE Speech and A

N Speech be these eight parts ins followingen to drade of round

Advert. Proposition, decli Tonjunition, unde-greph, ned Preposition, clined. Camerjegion,

mitthe, the monorate of cularine, the Me

Poun is the times of a thing that A Noun, may by fan, felt, beneb, m matt= dov as the name of my bant in Latine, is mamis; the name of an bester to domus; the name of goos ere. If bonitas.

of Flours, fome be Sublantines, and fome Nouns of two forts. be Foreattes.

A froun Subftantibe is that fambeth by A Noun himfelf, and requireth not another word to te Subftaniopned with him to these his agnification: as cive. A Homo, & man. Ind it is pectined with the service; as, Hic magiffer, & majler: we elle Colet two at the most as, Hic & hac parens, 4 fasher or marker.

fell in reason or lightstation, but requireth to be Atled joyned with an other soord: as, Bonus, good, Pulcher, fair. Ind it is beetineb either foith three terminarious! as, Bonus, bona, bonum: or sife mith three articles: as, Hic, hec, & hoc Felix, Hic & hac Levis, & hoc Leve, light.

s mopes to the Two ki Boun Bubitantibe either thing that it betskeneth: as Edvardus is my pro- of No per name: of elfe is common to moze; as, Homo tives, ty a common name to all men. Num-

Numbers of Nouns.

TA Mouns be two Rumbers, the Singular and the Blurat The fingular number fpeals eth but of one: as, Lapis, a ftone. The pincht number freaketh of more then one: as, Lapidia, Stones.

Cafes of Nouns

Toung be beclined with ür cafes, Singularip and plurally: the Mominative, the Benitibe, the Datibe, the Accusative, the 310= catibe and the Ablatibe

A Noun. Nominative cafe.

The Mominative cale cometh before the web and an forreth to this question, sohe or what; as, Magister docet, The Majer seathers.

Genitive,

The Benitibe cafe is known by this token, Of anfwereth to this queltion, whole or whereof? as. Dostrina Magistri, The learning of the Mafter.

Dative: 227701 0577

A MOUR

The Wative edie is known by this token To: and anfwereth to this queltion, To whom? or To what as, Do librum Magiftro, I give a book

· applidu2 Acculative

to the Arcularibe cale tolloweth the berb, and Amo Magistrum, I love the Master.

Vocative.

-EDELY

The Riocatros cafe is known by calling freaking to: as, O Magifier, D Maffer.

blative.

the Ablative cafe is commonly joyned with Azenoficing ferbing to the Ablatibe cafe : as De Magistro, Of the Master Coram Magistro Before the Mafter.

Tito In, with, Chrough, for, from, By and Chen, after the Comparative degree, be

sans of the Ablative cate,

esvi omoff (no catom or monutes an alfa de fame and to all the co same normal

thing that it be

Eight Parts of Speech.

The Declasiona of Nouns

A Bricles are boprofoed of the pronount, and

Nomin. bic has hoc. Nomin. bi, ba. has.
Gentiro hujus.
Dativo huje
As huns hans, hoc. Accuf. bor has, has.
Vocativo caret.
Ablat. hoc, has bor.
Ablativo his.

Genders of Nouns.

Ine, the feminine, the Meuter, the Commune of two, the Commune of the Epicene.

The Pafculine Gender is decilined with this article Hic: us, Hic vir, aman.

The feminine Gender is beelined with this article Hec: as, Hec mulier, a woman.

Che Menter Genver is beclines with this article Hoc: as, Hocfaxim, a flore,

The Commune of 'two is beelines with Hic, and hee: as, Hic & hee parens, 4 father or mother.

The Commune of three is beclined with Hic, hec, and hoc: as, Hic, hec, & hoc felix, bappy.

The Doubtful Gender is beclined with Hic, or hee; as, Hic vel hac dies, a day.

The Epicene Gender is vectined with one are ticle; and under that one article both kinds are aguila, as eagle, both he and the.

tibe endeth in ussige bocative fi all entrinciars

entimote part and and and our at at an The

Monny

The Declentions of Nouns.

The first is, when the Gentitue & Datthe eale fingular ent in a: The Accusative in aw: The Accusative in aw: The Accusative in aw: The Administrative in a the subset in a: The Hominative played in a: The Benitive in arum: The Datthe in is: The Vecusative in as: The Administrative in as: The Administrative in as: The Administrative: The Philatipe in is:

3s in example :

Hzc merfa.

Nominat hac muse.

Gen.harum musarum
Hie Poeta
Hie & hzc

Accus hac musa.

Vocativo 8 musa.

Vocativo 8 musa.

Abs. ab bis musa.

Mote. Ablas, ab hac mufa. CAbl. ab bis mufis. 1
Mote that Filia and Nara do make the Destre
and the Bhlative placed in is, or in abus. Bis

dea, mula, equa, liberta, make the Darive and the Bhlative cale plural in abus quely.

I. The fecond is, when the Gentite cale Angular endethin i: The Dativain o: The Accufative in um. The Mocative for the most part like the Comin. The Bulative in o: The flom, plural in i: The Gentite in orum: The Dative in is: The Accusative in os: The Norative like the Rominative: the abla sve in is.

Hic vir.
H cluber.
Hz colur y Gen, hujus magistri.
Hic logos.
Hic logos.

Dariva huje magistro.

Dariva his magistro.

Dariva his magistro.

Vocativo 6 magistro.

Abl. ab boc magistro.

Abl. ab boc magistro.

Abl. ab bis magistris.

Dere is to be noted, that, when the Mominas tibe endeth in us, the bocatibe thall end in e:as,

Note.

1.

Eight Parts of Speach.

Nominativo hic Dominus, Vocativo & Domine, Except Deus, that maketh & Deus; and Filius, that maketh & Fili

when the Mominative endeth in ius, if it be a proper name of a man, the Bocative that end initias, Nominativo hic Georgius, Vocativo o Georgi

Aifo thefe frouns following make their eto-

his chorus, fluvius.

Mote aife that all Popus of the Penter Note. Genber, of what declendion foeber they be, have the Pominative, the Accusative, and the Mocative alike in both numbers, and in the plural number they end allin a. Bo in example:

Moni, bec regnum.

Gen, bujus regni.

Dativo buic regnum.

Accusat, hoe regnum

Vocativo 6 regnum

Ablat, ab hoc regno.

Ablat, ab hoc regno.

Moninat, hac regna, monum.

Hoc damnum.

Dativo bit regnit.

Hoc verabum.

Vocativo 6 regnum.

Ablat, ab hoc regno.

Penter Genberin o, and be thus beelineb

Nominativo ambo, emba, ambo.
Genitivo amborum, ambarum, amborum.
Dativo ambobus, ambabus, ambobus,
Accufisivo ambos, ambas, ambo.
Vacativo amba, amba, ambo.

Ablambobus amba, ambobus. Likefoise Des,
The third is, when the Gentitive Augular
endeth in is: The Dative in i: The Iccufative in em and sometimes in im, s sometime in
both: The Mocative like the Mominative. The
Bolative in e, or i, and sometime in both: The
Mominative plural in es: The Gentitive in um,
s sometime in ium: The Pative in bus: The Recusative in es: The Bocative like the Rominative cusative in es: The Bocative in bus: The Recusative in es: The Bocative like the Rominative: The Bocative in bus:

III.

38 in example;

Hic parer. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hic paris. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hoc paris. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hoc opus. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hoc opus. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hoc paris. Sominat, hic lapid.

Hoc paris. Sominat, hic lapid.

Accus, hujus, lapide.

Accus, hunc lapide.

Accus, hunc lapide.

Accus, hunc lapide.

Nominas, bi lapides.
Gen-herum lapidum.
Dativo bis lapidibus.
Accufat, bos lapides.
Pocativo à lapides.
Ablas ab bis lapidibus

Hic vel hzc bubo, Hzc virtus, Hoc ani-

No.hic & hac parens.
Gen. hujus parensis.
Dativo huic parenti.
Accuf. hunc & hanc
parentem.
Voc. û parens. (rente.

No.bi & ba parentes
Gen.horum & barum
parentum.
Das ibis parentibus.
A.hos & bas parentes

0

t

di

m

Singulariter,

lac

mo

ullu

fibe

Hoc cubile Hoc calcar.

mal.

Voc. d parens. (vente.) Voc. d parentes.
Abl. ab hoc to has pa- Abl. ab his parentibus

The fourth is, when the Sentitive case lingular I endeth in us: The Dative in ui: The Recufative in ui: The Rominative in um: The Bocative like the Rominative plantive: the Bolative in u. The Pominative plantil in us: The Bentite in ibus: The Recufative in us: The Bocative like the Pominative: The Bolative in ibus.

As in example:

Hic gradus. Hac porticus. Hoc cornu. Nominat bac manus.
Genit. hujus manus.
Dativo buic manui.
Accus. hanc manum
Vocativo & manus.
Ablas. ab bac manu.

Nominas: ha manua.
Gen barummanum:
Das his manibus.
Acculas: has manus.
Vocasivo & manus.
Ablat ab his manibus

The fifth is, when the Genitive and Dative T cafe lingular do end in ei: The Secularive in em: The Boxinative: The Bolative in e. The Mominative: The Bolative in e. The Mominative plural in es: The Genitive in chus; The Boxinative in chus; The Boxinative in chus; The Boxinative in es: The Boxative like the Mominative: The Bolative in chus.

Bass

30

Eight Parts of Speech.

amil ai asiattin Be in example jun muoif &; ~ Nominar hi meridies, Hec res. - Nom hic meridies G.borum meridierum Hac fa-Gen, bujus meridiei. Dat, buic meridici. (Dat, bis meridiebus, cies. Accufat bor meridies Ac. hunc meridiem! Vocativo 6 meridies Vocativo & meridies. (Abl ab hoc meridie. J. L Ab.ab his meridiebut Pote that all noung of the fifth Declention be Note, andle of the teminine genber, except meridies and dies The declining of Adjectives. 2 Moun abjective of the terminations is thus declined, after the firft & fecond beclenfion No.bonus bona bonum - No.boni bone bona Niger, 2. Dat. benis. (bonorum um. Gen boni bona boni Dat bono bone bono. Ac, bonu bona bonum. A bonds bonas bona Satur a Vo. boni bona bona bona m. Melior Ablibono bona bono. CAblatoo bonis. miler There are befides thefe, certain nouns abie: An exdibes of another manner of beclining , which cept. make the Benitipe cafe Engular in ius, and the Dative in i: which be thefe that follow, with Their compounds to dinni elother, neditie Nom. unus una unum ? (Nom. uni una una . Genitivo unius.

Dativo unia minorum Dapunis. (unorum.)

A. unum, unam, unum

Voc. une, una, unum. laginos Ablat uno uni uno. 2 Calblationunis 200 More that unus, una unum, bath not the plural week number; but; when it is forned with a wood that THEY lacketh the fingular number; as, Une literar this mornia la de sur sub och signa de la richem In iske manner be beelined corus, folus & alfo Alius hath ullus, alius, alter, uter and neuter : fabing that thefe glind neut,

five jaff rehearled lack the borative cafe : 1 24 50

IMI

Bodini

A noun abjective of three articles is thus

Live res.	eclined after the third of	ciention;
faction and	Al Namin. bia; has 69	(Nom, hi & ha felices,
Control of the contro	aldo boosfelix	o hac felicia.
	Gen bujus felicis.	Gen.horum barum @
200 and	Darivo buic felici. 2	borne faliaini
Ingens.		horum felicium.
	Achuna w banc fe- >-	Dativo bis felicibus.
	dicem of we felix.	At hos & bas felices,
Vetus,	Vocations felia,	to hac felicia
Tetas.	Ab. ab boc buc &	V. o felices & o felicia
10	hoc felice vel felici.	Ablab his felicibus.
test.		
Norman St. 3	No bys (2 bes trift is	[No. bie batriftes,
Levis &	Lou Grog waste.	o bas wiftia.
leve . mu	Genikhujus triftis.	Go bersom, barum de
Celer, ce-	Dativo haiatrifti.	borum triftium.
lante O-	Achune to hanc tri.	Dativo bis triftibus.
coless.		
Melior &	a stemmed has wiste	Achos to has wifter,
melius.	Vasriftis, exterifte.	bec triftia.
· • ×3 40	Ablat, ab hou has co	V. 6 triftes Go triftia.
	boc wiftin son	Abl. ab his triftibus.
	3 第三 [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1]	DANGERSON SILE OF BUILDING

Comparisons of Nouns.

A Diecibes, whole fignification may increase log be diminished, may form comparison.

There be three begrees of comparison : The postive, the comparative, and the fuperlative,

The positive betokeneth the thing absolutely

Swithout excellerag Durus, Harding

The posi-The comparative tomewhat exceedeth his po-The com- fitibe in figuification: as Durior barder. Inbit. is formed of the first case of his positive that enbeth in i, putting thereto or and us as of Duri, hie & hac durior, & hoc durius: of Triffi, hie Be hactriffior, & hoc triffius: of Dulci, hic & hac dulcier, & bec dulcius, and a series

> The funerlative except his volities in the highest

perlative.

parative.

Three de-

grees of compari-

fon.

Eight Parts of Speech.

higheft begree;as, Duriffimus, Hardeft, 2 nd it is formed of the first case of his positive that endeth in i,by putting thereto f and figursian of Duri duriffimus; of Trift, triftiffimus; of dulcisque iffimus

From thefe general rules are excepted thefe Exception that follow; Bonus, melior, optimus: Malus, pejor, pefimus: Magnus, major, maximus: Parvus, minor, minimus Multus, plurimus; multa, plurima; multum, plus, plurimum.

Ind if the politibe end in er, the fuperlatibe is Arer. formed of the nominative cate, by putting to ri- Acer.

musias, Pulcher, pulcherrimus.

3 lo thele noung ending in lis, make the fuperlative by changing lis into limus: as, Humilis humillimus: Similis, fimillimus: Facilis facillimus: Gracilis, gracillimus: Agilis, agillimus: Docilis, docillious.

All other noung ending in listo follow the general rule aforegoing: as, Urilis, upliffimus. Igneus, Fifo if a bowel come before us, it is compared Impius. by Magis and Maxime: as Pius, magis pius, maxime Arduus, pius: Asidous, magis asidous, maxime assiduus. Strenuus.

Of the Pronoun.

Pronoun is a part of freech much like toa Moun, which is also in the wing and rehearting tu, sui, ille, ipse, liste hie is, meus une ficcen funs, noster, vester, nostras, vestras, instretof four pronouns, pare the caccation case: as, Tu, meus, noster, and notice may be abber their compounts, Ego-

meritue idem invaire Qui que quode

These funt Bronouns, Fgo, m, fin, il

Primi-

Demongratives, Relatives. ifte, hid and is be Primitives: fo called, for because they be not derived of others. And they be also called Demonstratives, because they she to a thing not spoken of before.

And thefe fir, Hic, ille, iste, is, idem, and qui be Relatives; because they rehearse a thing that was spoken of before.

Deriva-

Their feven, Meus, tuus, fins, nofter, vefter, noftras, veftras, be Derivatives: for they be berived of their primitives, Mei, tui, fui, noftri, and veftri.

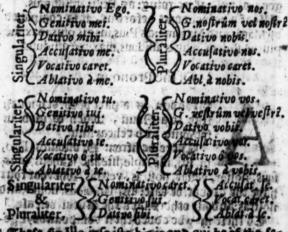
Fivethings Chere belong to a Pronoun thefe five things belonging Pumber, Cale and Benber, as are in a Poun : to a Pronoun. Declencion and Perlon, as here followeth,

The Declenfions of Pronouns.

The first declenfion

There be four Declentions of Pronouns.

There three, Ego, ru, lin, be of the first declents
on anothe thus vectined,



The fecod These arille ipleite hicis, and quibe of the sedeclention com becleution, and be thug beclined.

Singu-

th

Q

N

of

al

Eight Parts of Speech.

Ille is declined like ifte; and also Iple labing that the neuter gender in the nominative case, in the accusative case lingular maketh ipsum.

Nominativo hic, hac, hoc: Geniuvo hujus:Da-

tivo huic:as afoze in the Boun.

Nominativo ii, ea, ea.

Genitivo ejus.

Dativo ei.

Accus oum, eamid.

Vocativo caret.

Ablativo eo, ea, eo.

Ablativo eo, ea, eo.

Nominativo ii, ea, ea.

O Acoum, eari, eorum, eari, eorum,

Dativo iis, vol eis.

Vocativo caret.

Ablativo iis, vol eis.

Nom qui, qua, quod.

Genisivo cujus.

Datiov eui.

Ac quem quam quod.

Vocasivo cares (qui
Abl. quo qua quo quo est.

Abl. quo qua quo vel.

Abl. qui bus vel queis.

Abl. quo qua quo vel.

Atkewise Quis and Quid be declined, whether they be interrogatives, or Indefinites. Also Quisquis is thus declined;

Nom. Zuisquis, Ac Zuic. Abl. Zuaque.

The compound of Quis.

nohere note, that Quid is always a lubstantive Note. of the neuter gender.

Thele five, Meus, time, fonts, nofter, and veffer are The chird of the third veclencion, a be veclined like noting declenations, in this wife:

3 ...

Nom

e

b

ď

Nommeus, mea, meum.

Genis, mei, mea, mei.

Dativo meo, mea, meo.

Ac meum, meam, meum.

Vocas, mi mea, meum.

Ablas, meo, mea, meo.

Ablas, meo, mea, meo.

Ablas meo, mea, meo.

So is Notter declined, and times, hims, veiter, labing that there three last bo lack the Clocative case:

The fourth declenfion

Noltras, veltras, and this noun Cujas, be of the fourth declention, and be thus beclined:

No.hic & hec nostras

of hoc nostrate.

Genit hujus nostratis

Dativo buic nostratis

Ac bunc & hanc no
strate & hoc nostrate

Vocativo inostras,

d nostrate

Ab, ab hoc hac & hoc

nostrate wel nostrati.

No. hi & ha nostrates

& has nostratia.
Gen. horum, harum & horum nostratium.
Dat. his nostratibus.
As. hos & has nostratia
tes & has nostratia
Vocas. & nostratia.
Ab. ab his nostratibus.

Note.

there is to be noted, that Noftras, veftras, and this noin Eujas, be called Gentiles, because they properly betoken pertaining to countreps of nations, to least op factions,

A Pronoun hath three persons.

Perions three. The first person speaketh of himselfian. Ego,

The fector operfor is footen to:as, Tu, Chon; Vos, De. And of this perfor is also epery 310-tative case.

The third perion is fpoken of:as, Ille, De; Illi, They:and thereoze all Bouns; Bronouns, and Barriciples be of the third perion.

OF

inginimizer, and the West of the feet on true

imperacion, the openition be extended, the

Clerb is a part of speech decilard a verb. with mod and rense, and betuken a verb. eth doing, as, Amo, I love of suffer ing: as, Amor, I am leved: on being: as, Sum, I am.

Of berbs, such as have persons be called per verbs fonats: as, Ego amo, Tu amas, and such as have Personals. no persons be called impersonals: as, Tadet, It trees, Oportor, It behoves h. 19

Of verbs personals there be five kinds, Active, passibe, neutez, Deponent, and com-

There agive enbeth in o, and betakeneth to betak, Amo; Hove; and by putting to B, it may be a palificias, Amor.

to fuffet : 86, Amor, I am loved ; and betokeneth Paffive.

away r it may be an acibe:as, Amo.

3 berb neuter endeth in o or m, and campot Neuter. taker to make him a passibe: as, Curro, Irun; Sam, Lam, And it is Englished lometime actives ly: as, Curro, Irun: And tometime passibely; as, Egroto, I am fich

and get in agnification is but either active; as,
Loquor verbum, Ffield a word; or neuter; as, Glo-

rior, I boaft.

Titte or a

I berb commune endeth in r, and yet in a Commune guification is both active and passive: as, Osculor te, I kis thee; Osculor ate, I an killed of thee.

B 4 . Moods

į

Moods.

Mosds fix. There be ar Moods: The indicative, The imperative, the optative, the potential, the

subjunative, and the infinitive.

The indicative mood the weth a reason true of falle, as, Ego amo. I love: De else afteth a que tiones, Amas en? Doest thou love?

Impera-

The imperative mod biddeth oz commandeth:

Optative.

Ehe optative witheth or delireth with thele ugnes, Would God, I pray God or God grant, as, utinamamem, I pray God I love and hath common by an about of withing joyned with him and

Potential.

The potential mod is known by these signes, May, can might, would, should could, or ought: as, Amem, I may 10; can love: without an abberb joyne ed with him.

Bubjun-

The Subjunctive mod hath evermore fome conjunction joyned with him: as, Comamatem, When I loved. And it is called the subjunctive mod, because it depédeth of another verb in the same sentence, either going before, or coming after: as, Com awarem, crammier, When I loved, I was a wretch.

Infinitive.

The infinitive liquifieth to do, to fuffer, or to be, a hath neither unmber, not person, nexument native case before him; and is known commonly by this lique, To:as, Awars, To leve, Also when two verbs come together without any nominative case between the then the latter thall be the infinitive modias, Cupio differe, I defire to learn.

Gerunds.

tiler, our petiti

Gerunds three;Di, do,dum, There be mozeover belöging to the infinitive mobile berübs, certain voices called Berübs ending

en

ad

los

bei

T

lel

tic

1

Di

fia

be

ter

no

tin

dia

90

tin

Ha

Sol

02

Eight parts of Speech.

ending in di, do, and dum, which have both the active and paffibe fignification: as, Amandi, of loving, of being loved: Amando, In loving, on in being loved: Amandum, To love, or to be loved,

Supines.

There be also appertaining unto berbatino Supines fupines: the one ending in um, which is cal= led the arft fubine, because it bath the agnification of the berb actibe as, Eo amatum, I go to love: And the other in u, which is called the latter inpine, because it hath for the most part the fignification paffipe; ag, Difficilis amaru, Hard to be lowed.

Tenfes Dollenizin

a ding tominament

There be five tenfes or times:the prefent tele five, the preterimperfect, the preterverfect, the mes terpluperfectand the future tenfe.

The prefent tenfe fpeaketh of the time that Prefent

now is:as, Amo, I tove.

The preterimmerfeit tenfe fpeaketh of the Preterimtime not perfect'y paft: ag, Amabam, I loved, oz perfect, did love

The preterpetted tente fpeaketh of the time Preterperfectly paft, with this fion Have: ag. Amavi, perfect.

I have loved!

colou pridi

The preterplaperfed tenfe freaketh of the Preterplu time moje then perfecip paft, with this figne perfed. Had: as, Amaveram, I had loved.

Che future tenfe fpeaketh of the time to come Future. Swith this fign Shall, or will; as, Amabo, I Shall

02 will love.

Persons.

Persons

2.

3.

There be also in Alerbs three persons in both numbers: as, Singulariter, Ego amo, I love; Tu amas, Thou lovest; Ille amat, He loveth. Pluraliter, Nos amamus, We love; Vos amatis, Te love; Illi amant, They love:

Conjugations.

Conjugations have four conjugations, which be one four. Killown after this manner,

Motifold and the man district

The first conjugation hath a long before re

and ris:as, Amare, amaris.

The fecond conjugation hath e long before re and ris:as, Docêre, Docêris.

The third conjugation hath ethort before re

and ristan Legere, legeris.

The fourth conjugation hath i long before re and ris: as, Audice audiris.

Verbs in O, of the four Conjugations be declined after these examples.

AMo, amas, amavi, amare : amandi, amando, amandom: amarum, amanus amanus

docendo, docendum: doctum, doctu: docendo, docendum: doctum, doctu:

Lego, legis, legi, legere: legendi, legendo, legendum lectum, lectur legens, Co read, lecturus.

Audio, audis, audivi, audire audiendi, audiendo, audiendum auditum, auditum

Indica-

Eight parts of Speech.

Indicative Mood present tense

Plunal. Singular, I love, thou loveft, he loveth, We love, Ye love, They love, or do love, doft love, doth love, do love do love, do love A Md, amas, amat. SAmamus, amatis, amant. Doceo, doces, docet. Docemus, docetts, docent. legio (Legimus, legitis, legunt. Lego, legis, Audio, audit.) (Audimus, auditis, audiunt, Preter- (Amabam,) I loved or did love. imperfeet Docebam, tense sin-) Legebam, (bas, bat. Plur. bamus, batis, bane. gular, (Audiebam) I bave loved. Preter CAmavi, perfect Docui, Cifti,it, Plur.imus, iftis, crunt vel ere. tenfe fin-)Lcgi, gular, CAudivi, I had loved CAmaveram. pluper fest Docueram, Legeram, Cras, rat. Plur. ramus, ratis, rant tenfe fin-Audiveram, gular. EDECTS! CAmabo, 2 I Walker will tove. Future Secretary tense sin- Docebo, bis, bit, Plur. bimus, biris, bunt. Legan, L Audiam, Jes, et. Plur.emus, etis, ent. MI L. 121388

Impera

Imperative Mood.

Love Love he,or Love we, or Love Love they or thou: let him love. let us love : ne: let them love Plur. amemus, Tamate, ament, Ama, amet, amato:amato: amatote:amato 1 docete, doceant Doce, doceat, Pl.doceamus, Prefent docero: decero docetote: doceto tenfe fin-Slegite, legant, Lege legat, gular. Plur, legamus, legitore:legunto legito:legito: Audi audiar Saudite, audiant, Pl.audiamus. audito: audito: auditote:auditto

Optative Mood.

God grant I love.

Prefent (Amem ames, amet, Plutin amemus, ametis, ent. tenfe fing. Doceam, Legam, as, at. Plutinam amus, atis, ant. utinam Audiam. Preterim-C Amarem. Would God Hoved or did love. perfect Docerem, Legerem, (res, ret, Plutinam remus, retis, rent. tenle fing. Audirem. utinam I pray God I have loved. Preterper-CAmaverino Docuerim. feet ten e fingular.)Legerim (ris, rit. Plutinam rimus, ritis, rint, Audiverim, utinam Preterplu-C Amaviffem Would God I had loved. Docuffem, (val) perfect Legissem, Cles, fer. Platin, semus, setis, sent, senfe fing. Audivifiem, minam (Amavero,) God grat I shall or will love bereafter. Future . tense fin Docuero. Legero, Cris, rit. Plus. utinam rimus, ritis, rint. gular ucinam (Audivero PotenPr

ter

P

per

gu T

bel

tei

gu

P

pli

te

gu

F

te

E

Ü

g

Eight parts of Speech.

Potential Mood.

10/11	1	may or can love	mention A Day	III
Present.	Amem, ame Doceam, Legam, Audiam,	s, amet. Plur, am	nemus, ameti	s,ament
perfet	Amarem, Docerem, Legerem, Audirem,	res,ret.Plur,r	Lating Control of	(Love
perfect tenso fin-	Amaverim, Docuerim, Legerim, Audiverim,	ris,rit.Plur.ri	Mana Y (ba	ve loved.
pluperfeet sonje sin_	Amavissem, Docuissem, Legissem, Audivissem,	fes, fet. Plur. fe	d Should or ou	ght to had Moved
Future tense sing	Amavero, Docuero, Legero, Audivero,	ris, ric. Plur ri	nus, rickfing	Pretei ja tenfo a. Praterph
	1000	when Flove.	www.doca (Purine Pulso
tenfe fin- gular,	Amé, ames, a Doceam, 2 Logam, 2 Andiam, 3	mer. Plur. cum	amentis, am	DOCK I

```
An Introduction of the
```

```
Preterim- (Amarem.)
                          When I loved or did love.
          Docerem,
perfett
tense fing. Legeren; (res, ret. Plur. cum remus, recis, rent.
     cum (Audirem,
                         When I have loved
Prescrier-( Amaverim.)
fedt tenfe Docuerim.
        Megerim, (ris, rit. Plar.cum rimus, ritis, rint.
fingul.
    cum (Audryerim,
Preterplu CAmavissem.
                              When I had loved.
perfect
         Docuiffem,
tenfe fing. Legissem,
                      Cles, let. Plur.cum femus, fetis, fent.
    cum Audivissem.
                          when I Shall or will love.
Future CAmavero,
tense sin- Mocuero,
         Legero, (ris, rit, Plur, chen rimus, ritis, rint.
gular,
    cum (Audivero,
Infinitive mood.
Prefem and Amare,
                        C Lobe.
Preterim- Docere,
                        ) ecach.
perfect
          Legere, (
                         iRead.
tenfe.
         Audire.
                        Chear.
Preterberf. CAmaviffe,
                               C Lobed O
tenfe and Docuiffe, ( Co have ) Caught.
Preterplu- Legisse.
                        or had ) inter.
perfect tenfe (Audiville.
                               (Deard.
          Amaturum"
                           Clobe
          Docturum
Future
                      effe,
                            )teach(
                                   hereafter.
tene,
          Lecturum
                     Guodia pread
         Auditurum
Amandi, of footing: Cdo, in loving: Cdo, to love.
   Legendi, of reading: )do,in reading:
                                        dá to read.
  (Audiendi of hearing (do, in hearing: Courte hear.
```

Supinci,

Ci

11

6

T

fi

IN

P

P

im

P

ter

P

24

101

Fi

te

Eight Parts of Speech.

Amatum, College. Amatu, College. Dochum, College. Dochum, College. Lechu, be Bear. Auditum, Deart. Anditum

A parti- Amans, loving. ciple of Docens, teaching. the Pre- Legens, reading. fent tenfe Audiens, hearing.

The parti- Amaurus to love or about to love. ciple of the Docharus, to teach or about to teach, first Fu- Lecturus, to read or about to read. ture tense, Audicurus, to hear or about to hear.

Before we becline any verbs in or for supplying of many tenses lacking in all such verbs, we must learn to becline this verb Sum in this swife following,

Sum, es, fui, effe, futurus: To be,

Indicative mood.

Cum am: es, eft. Pluraliter Sumus, eftis. Prefent tenfe fin. func and the Preser-Eram, I Swas: eras, erat. Pluraliter eramis, eraimperf. 2 tis,erant. tenfe fin. Bui, I habe been : fuiti, fuit, Pluraliter fuimus, Preterper fuiftis, fuerunt vel fuere. tenfe fin Preter-Fueram, I had been: fueras, fuerat. Pluraliter fue pluperf. ramus, fueratis, fuerano tenfefing. Ero, I thati of will be; eris, erit. Pheraliter eri-Future 2 mus, eritis, erunt. tenfe ing.

Later to the rid a reduction

etero, finap er cen be he craft exitueris, incrit.

Impe-

Imperative Mood.

Prefent Sis, the thou Sit, Pl Simus Sitis, Sint Efte, Sungular, Efto, Str. Efto.

Optative Mood.

Prefent ten. Sim, I pray God I be:fis, fit. Plurdlutin.fi-

Preterimperf.tense Essem, would God I were : essessestet. Plur. fing.utinam 2 utin. essemus, essetts, essent.

Preterperf. Fuerim, would God I have been : fueris, fuetenfe fing. rir. Plural, utinam fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Preterplu- Fuissem would God I had ben : fuisses superf. tense isset. Plur. utinam fuissemus, fuissetis, fuissent.

Furure tenfe Fuero, Bod grant I be hereafter: fueris, fuefing.utinam ric. Plur. utinam fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Potential Mood.

Prefent Sim, I may or can be: sis, fit, Plural. fimus, sieis, tenfe fingul. fint.

perf. tenfe SEffem I might 02 could be:effes, effet. Pl. effe-

Preterper- Fuerim, I might, could, thould, or ought to fest tense habe been: weris, werit. Pl. fuerimus, fuerifing.

Preterplu- | Fuiffé, I might, could, should, oz ought to had perf. tenfe | been: fuiffes, fuiffet. P. fuiffemus, fuiffetis, fuiffent. fing.

Future Fuero, I may og can be hereafter: fueris, fuerit, tenfe fing. Plurel. fuerumus, fueritis, fuerint.

Subjun-

1

1

1

1

6

7

7

pe

F

D

L

Eight Purer of Speech.

Subjunctive Mood.

fingul. cum [fint, Preserving Effect, to ben wag:	elles, ellet. Pl. cum ellet
fing. cum mus, effetis, effent.	A audi
Preter- perf. tense Fuerim, when I have be fing. cum fuerimus, fueritis, suer	reale fin Legibur, in
Pretetplu- perf tonfe Fundem, when I had be fine cum fullemus, fulletis, ful	softed Doctus and
fing: cum E Plural cum fuerimus,	fuering, fuering.
in well free amus, i eranic uch firm	realches 312 Bus - Care
Presenter Effe, To te. Sant Preterper perf. tenfe,	tour fuite or bert
Future tenfe Fore vel freurum effe,	
Verbs in or of the four C	onjugations be
declined after thele e	the de de televi
A Mor, amaris vel amare : amarus	osems rouses ama-
Doceon, doceris vel docere: docus fur	myel fui,docerit docurs,
Legor legaris vel legere lectus fina vi	outdoe samilant som un
Andior, audiris vel andise: auditus fun audiendus. Co te pearo.	get fin audiri: auditus,
avillado.	Lodi-

Indicative Mood.

I am loved.

Amor, amaris vel amare, amatur. Doceor docéris vel docére docetur. (Pluralmur; senio fing. Degor, legeris vel legere, legirar. (mini, nour. Audior, audiris vel audire, auditur. Preter- CAmabara Imperfest Docebar I mas loved. tense sin Legebar, baris vel bare, barur. Plur. bamur, gular.
Audiebar, bamini, bantur.

Potter Arbatus F baue been rus es vel fuifti, tus est vel perset Doctus loved. fuit. Pl. ti sumus vel fuit perfeet Mechus (Chum yelfui,) mus, tieftis vel fuifis, ti tenje ? fingular. (Auditus) Chunt, fuerunt vel fuere. CAmatus I had been (tus eras vel fueras, tus erat pluperfett Doctus (bued) vel fuerat. Pl.ti eramus vel tenfe fu- Lectus (eram vel) fueramus, ti eratis vel fuera fully (Auditus) fueram, eratis, ti erant vel fuerant. Docebor Sberis velere, itur. Pl bimur, imini untur. Legar, vel ere, ettir. PL emur, emini, entur. lar, (Audiar,

ad anoma "Imperative Mood. Wanted to V

Be thou | Let us be Be ye Let them loved. be loved: loved. loved. be loved.

Amare, ametur, Plame Amamini, amentur, amator: amator: fmur. amaminor: amantor. Pedoce Docemini, doceaneur, ten e docetor: docetor. amur. doceminor: doceaneur, finaur. Legitor: legitor. Plega Legimini, legantur, lar. legitor: legitor. mur. legiminor: leguntor. Audire, audiatur. P. audi. Audimini, audiantur, auditor: aiditor. amur. Laudiminor: audiuntor. Optative

UMI

1

f

p

pi

u

gi

Eight parts of Speech. Optative Mood.

God grant I be loved.

. TUTODILL DE	gon grant I be worm.	The state of the s
Frejent Door	er,êris vel êre,êmr. Pl. utin. ê	CENTER TO THE TANK THE TANK THE
utinam Lega	ir, Saris vel are, atur. Pl. u	tin. amur, amini,
Preterim- Ama	rer, Would God I'm	ere loved.
fingular, Lege	rer, (reris vel rere, retur: Pl.	utin:remur,rend-
Personal Come is	Toray God I have been los	red " I hours
Preter- Amai	tus Zim vel fuerim us fis vel us Jurat utin e	fueris, tus fit vel
fingular,)Lectu	is (rimus, tilitis vei tu	eritis, ti fint vel
utinam . (Audi	tus) fuerint,	Future 1500
de us vel lueri-		
Preter- Amai	us Zeffem vel fuiffem, tus eff us Zeffet vel fuiffer. Plur.	es vel tuilles, tus
tenle fing SLecti	yel fuillemus, ti effet	ic vel bullerie ei
utinam Audi	tus S effent vel fuiffent.	as yet militerisity
A March	God grant I be loved berea	fier,
Future CAmat	HIS DOWN UP THEFO THE OFIE UP	frageric tite des
tense sin- 2Docts	vel fuerit. Plur. utina s fuerimus, ti eritis vel	m ei erimas vel
gular, Lectu	s (tuermus, ti eritis vel	mentis, ci erun
nousin Cynon	vel fuerint.	Preum Sms
el.	Potential Mood.	perf. enje Doce
samgzai -10	I may or can be loved.	cum Aud
sentini, tentur,	thay or can be towed;	Preier Came
A) au CAmer	ens velere, cour Phanus	emini, epines 100
Lielling Doce	Caris vel are, and Plan	ingular, sleech
CAudi	TI VANDALISM ASSOCIATE TA CAME	transfert Smute
. meix	Ci	Petters
		777

Preter- Amarer, I would, should, or ought to be loved.
imperfect Docerer, reris vel rere, retur. Plur. remur, re-

rense sin legerer, reris vel rere, retur. Plur. remur, regular. Audirer. (mini, rentur.

I would, should, or ought to have been loved.

Preter Amatus sim vel fuerim, tus fis vel fueris, tus sit perfed Doctus vel fuerit. Plural. ti simus vel fueritans se fin Lectus nus, ti sitis vel fueritis, ti sint vel fuerit gular. Auditus erint.

I would, should, or ought to had leen loved.

Preser C Amatus Jessem vel fuissem, tus esses vel suisses, pluperset Doctus tus esset vel suisser. Plurat tiessemus tense sin- Lectus vel suissemus, ti esset vel suisset, ti gular. Audius essent vel suissent.

I may or can be loved hereafter.

Future Doctus ero vel fuero, tus eris vel fueris, tus eris vel fueris enfe fing. Lectus mus, ti eritis vel fuerius, ei erunt vel fuerim.

in another we author Subjunctive Mood, all

When I am loved.

Projent CAmer éris vel ére éran Pl. cium émur, émini souuri ienje ful. Docears? aris vel are, atur. Pl. cium amur, amis cum Audiar, Santa vel are, atur. Pl. cium amur, amis

Pre erim Amarer, When I was loved.

fingular, Legerer, reris vel rere, retur. Pl. com remur, cum Audirer of When I have been leved.

perfection (fin velfaerin, tos fis velfaerins, tus fig. fingular, Lectus (velfuerit, Pl.cum tigimus velfuering) to fits velfaering.

Preter-

P

pli

10

P.

te.

41

te

fi

- 5

P

P

pe

F

p

I

f

out to the 30 of bed bed bed bowl

Preter- Amatis Sessen vel fuissen, tus esses vel suisses, tus pluper sed Doctus Cesses vel suisset, Pluraliter, cum ti esse tense sing. Lectus mus vel suissemus, ci esset vel suisse cum Auditus tis, ti essent vel suissen.

when I shall or will be loved.

Future Amatus Pero vel fuero, us eris vel fueris, tus eriz vel fueris. Pluraliter, culti ci erimus vel fuerimus ti eritis vel fueritis, ti erimus vel fuerimus ti eritis vel fueritis, ti erium vel fuerimi.

Infinitive Mood.

Pre ent Amari, and Pre- Doceri, Cobe Raught.

ter imper- Legi, Cobe Read.

fest tenfe. Audiri, beard,

To have or had been loved ore.

Preterper Amatum

tense and Doctum

Preterply Lectum Cesse vel fuisse.

perf.iense Auditum

Fature Doctumiri, vel docendum esse, taught taught tense.

Lectum iri, vel legendum esse, teat taught taught taught tense.

Auditum iri, vel audiend u esse, teat the taught tense.

A particir Amatus, Loved, ph of the Dochus Caught, Preterper Lectus, Read, fest tenfe. Auditus, Beard,

A partici. Amandus, ple of the Docendus, Turure in Legendus, dus. Audiendus, Theart.

OF

An Introduction of the

Of certain Verbs going out of Rule, which are declined and formed in manner following.

Poffum, pores, pomi, poffe: potens: Co may or

Volo, vis, volui velle: volendi, volendo, volendum: fupinis caret, volens: @0 will, or to be willing.

Nolo,non vis,nolui,nolle: nolendi,nolendo,nolendum: lupinis caret,nolens: Co ntll, oz to be un=

willing.

Malo, mavis, malui, malle : malendi, malendo, malendum: fupinis caret, malens: To have rather, or to be more willing.

Edo, edis vel es, edi, edere vel esse edendi, edendo, edendum: esum, esu, vel estum, estu: edens, esurus, vel esturus: & eat.

Fio, fis, factus fum vel fui, fieri , factus, faciendus: To be made, oz to be bone.

Fero, fers, tuli, ferre:ferendi, ferendo, ferendum: latum, latu:ferens, laturus: @o bear, oz fuffer.

Feror, ferris vel ferre, latus fum vel fui, ferri; latus,ferendus: Co be born oz fuffered.

Indicative Mood,

Poffum potes, poteft.
Volo, vis, volt.
Nolo, non vis, non vult.
Malo, mavis, mavult.
Edo, edis veles, edit veleft.
Fio, fis, fit.
Fero, fers, fert.
Feror, ferris vel ferre, fertur.

Possumus, potestis, possum Volumus, vultis, volunt. Nolumus, mon vultis, nolut. Malumus, mavultis, malut. Edimus, editis vel estis, edunt. Fimus, sitis, fiunt. Ferimus, fertis, ferunt. Ferimus, ferimini, feruntur.

Poteramol sins mi Volebam. Quality of Totales there Nolebam. Preteras, at, Plur amus, aris, ant. Malebam. imperfett. Edebam, tenfe fin-:onthe Fiebam, gular. Ferebam Ferebar baris vel bare, barur, Plur bamur, bamini, Potui, Comalui, Zisti, it. Plur imus, istis, êrunt vel Preterperfect Nolui, 3 / Tuli, fum vel fui, tus es vel fuifti, tus est vel fuit. tenfe fin-Factus > Plur, ti fumus vel fuimus, ti eftis vel fugular, Latus) iftis, ei funt, fuerupt vel fuere. Poteram, Malueram, Planamis, ras. Nolueram, Tuleram, Stas, rat. Planamis, ras. Preterpluperfect Ceram vel fueram, tus eras vel fueras me tenfe fingular, A Factus) erat vel fuerat! Plur ti eramus vel fueramus, ti eratis vel fueratis, ti eranc vel Lians fuerant. Potero, eris, erit, Plur. Poterimus, eritis, erunt Volam, CEdam, Ses, et. Plur, emus, etis, ene. ili Future Malam, S. Geram, John J. C. 119 0 tenfe fingularis Ferar, fereris vel ferere, feretur, Plur, feremur, fo remini, ferentur. Poffum, Volo, Malo, habe no Imperative mon. the property of the sound of the sound of the sound C 4 mounts Impera

The state very factor in a college of fact market

stalle out to eligible very finiters, et ellere

player a McLudien & Tability & Testule

min. ol

t

3

4

),

,

An Introduction of the

Imperative Mood

```
Noli, nolito. Plural. Nolite, nolitote.
                                       Cedite, effe, Cedant
          Es,effo, 7 edat,
                          M.Edamus, 2 effore,
                   sefto.
                                                 2 edun-
          ede
                                                  1 to:
                                       editote:
Prefent
                  (edito. )
          editot
                          Pl. Fiamus, Fite, Fiant, fitore: fiunto.
tenfe fin
                  Fiat.
                                               r Fiant:
          Fito tu: \ fito.
BHATAS
         Fer.
                  7 Ferat. 7 Plur. Fera- Ferte.
                                               S Ferant.
                  Sferro. S mes. 2 ferrore: 7 ferunto.
          ferto:
 lov min) Ferre, Ferant, PhFera- | Perimini, Ferantin,
 ( ere.
                              mur. I feriminor feruntor.
         Gertor: Sfertor.
 el fulfu meet velime.
 booM system us velfamis, it elles velfa-
          - Pollin, 7 Nolim, 7 is, it. Plur, utinam imus,
          Velim, S Malim, S mis, inc.
Prefer Bulling
                                      VORETRIE
tenfe fing. Bint, Sas, at, Plur trinam amus, acis, ant,
eram vel fueram, tus emered be menu
 -auf by I Berar saris vel tare, rattr Planin amir, amini, amur
 Prince (Poliem, ) ( Ederem .)
          Vellem, Ovel effen, esjet. Plur. utinam emus,
imperfect
          Nollem ( ) Fierem, ( etis, ent.
ten (chim-
                                                  (rentur.
           Mallem, ) (Ferrem, 1917)
gular.
         Lerrer, reris vel rere, remin El urin, remur, remini,
utinam ?!
          Pomerim, Malucrim, ris, rir. Phir uninam rie
          Voluerim, Ederum, mus; rins, rint,
Pratex
perfect
           Parties film vel fuerim ous fis wel fueris tus fit vel
reuse fur
                     fuerit. Plur. utinam ti fimus vel fuerimus,
 gular.
           Latus 2
utinam
                     ti fitis vel fueritis, ti fint vel fuerint.
         Ponuissem, 2 Maluissem, Ses, set. Plutin semus,
 pluper fest Noluissem, \ (Tulissem, ) feris, sent.
 tenfe fing.
                 Ceffem vel fuiffem tus effes vel fuiffes tus ef-
          Factus) fer vel fuisset. Plur. utin. ti essemus vel
 utinam
                   fuiffernus, ti effetis vel fuiffetis, ti effent
          Latus
                    vel fuillent.
                                                    Future
```

Fи

ten

gul

ūti

for

an

: 71

Pn

ten

Pr

per

3

Fu

tem

P

di

uti

thi fai

批

41

Potuero (Maluero,) 401 221 Voluero, Edero, Pispite Plural. utina m ri-Noluero, Tulero, mus, ritis, rint. Future tenle fingular Factus Zero vel fuero, useris vel fueris suserit vel fuerit. Plurinam ti erimus vel fuerimus, orinam Latus \ Tieritis velfueritis, ti erunt vel fuerint.

The Potential and the dubintaibe mod be formed like the Outative in boice, and bo biffer onely in agnification and ague of the mod.

Infinitive Mood.

Poffe, Potuiffe Velle. Voluiffe. Prefent. Noluisse. Nolle: ten e and Malle Maluiffe. Prescrim-Edere ve leffe, Ediffe perficale. Ferre. Tuliffe. Factum effe vel fuiffe. Fieri. Laum effe vel fuiffe. Ferri

Elurum effe. 2 S Factumiri, vel faciendum effe. Future tenfe fing. ? Laturym effe. () Latur in vel ferendum effe.

Eo and Ouco make Ibam and Quibam in the preterimperfen tente of the Indicative mob, and Ibo and Quibo in the future tenfe:and in all other mobs and tenfes are baries like verbe in of the fourth Conjugation; faving that they make their gerunds, Eundi, eundo, eundum Qu'undi, queundo, queundum.

Of the preterperted tente of the Indicatibe mon be formed the preterpluperted tenfe of the fame mob, the preter perfed tenfe, the preterplu-perfed tenfe, and the future tenfe of the Dotatibe mob, the Botential mob, and the Subjundibe mod : the preterperfeg tente, and the preterplaperfect tenfe of the Infinitive mod: as of

Amavi.

1-8-3rt 3

25000

: 1156

An Introduction of the

Amavi, are formed Amaveram, amaverim amawere, be changing i into e thout and Amavillem amaville keeping i ftill.

Imperionais.

Anerfonals be beclin'd throughout all Moods I and Centes in the boice of the third person fingular only: as, Delectat, delectabat, delectavit, del Cuverandelectabit, Decendecebit, decuir, decueran decebir decere Sinderur Aubebarur fuditum eft vel fuit fudirum crat vel fuerat fudebitur , &ce

3nd they have commonly before their Englith, this agine Ir:as, It belighteth, Delectar-

It becameth not, Non decet.

Of a Participle.



Barticiple is a part of fpeech, berfa beb of a Merb: and taketh part of a Boun,as Bender, cale,and beclen. fion : and part of a Merbas Cenfe and Canification: and part of both, us Dumber and figure.

of participles.

Prefent tenie

Forthinds There be four kinds of Barticiples: one of the Declent tenfesanather of the Breter tenfesone of future in ius, another of the future in dus,

Darticiple of the Prefent tenfe hath his English ending in ingias Loving and his Latine mans on encas Amans, docens and it is formed of the preferimperfect tenfe of the Indicatibe by changing the last fpliable into ns : as Ama bam amans. Audiebam audiens. Auxiliabar, auxilians. Poteram, potens,

The first Future tenie i THE.

Preter tenfe.

2 Participle of the fature in rus betoken: eth to be tike the Infinitive Mood of the Zaive teres, Amaturus, To lave, or about to love. 3nd a is formed of the tatter Supine, by putting to ins as, Doctu docturus.

Bartefple of the Pieter tente bath his Gir

glifh

gli

bi

XII of

le

bi

of

P

ti

£

0 fi

gliff ending in d.t, op n ag loved saught, fline and big Latine in cus, fus xus; as Amacus, vilus, nexus:and one in uus,as Moreuus. And it is formed of the latter Supine, by putting to s: as, Leciu.

lectus; ercept Mortuus.

t,

n

2

2 Darticiple of the future in dus betokeneth The feto fuffer, like the Jufinitive mod of the paffine cond Fubotee:as Amandus, to be toved. And it is formed fure, renfo of the Benitive eafe of the Barticiple of the prefent tenfe by changing tis into dus:ag, Amantis, amandus. Legentis, legendus. Int it is alfo found to have the ugnification of the Wartiefple of the prefent tenfe; as, Legendis veteribus proficis; In reading old authours thou doft profit;

Df a berb Ditibe, and of a berb Reuter Which of an hath the Supincs, come tipo Barticiples : one active of the Brefent tenfe, and another of the future come two in rus ; as of Amo, cometh Amans, amaturus ; of participles

Curro currens curiurus.

Df a berb Baffibe, whole Ichibe bath the Of a paf-Supines, come two Parsiciples : one of the five come Breter tenfe, and another af the future tenfe in dus: as of Amor, cometh amatus, amandus.

-i Dea berb Deponent come thre Participles! Ofa depo one of the Brefent tenfe,one of the Breter tenfe, nent three and another of the future in rus:as of Auxilior, cometh auxilians, auxiliams, auxiliamrus.

Ind if the berb Deponent do gobern an 36 sufatibe cafe after him, it may form alfo a Bar= ticiple ending in dus: as of Loquor, loquendus.

Dfa berb Commune come four Barticiplest of comas of Largior, cometh largiens, largiturus, largi mune four rus, brgiendus, 1 25

Barticiples of the prefent tenfe be beclineb Particilike Mouns abjectives of the arricles :as, No. ples dectiminativo hic hac & hoc amans. Geneivo hujus Adjectives amantis Dativo huicamanti, &c.

An Introduction of the

Barticiples of other tenfes be beclined like Roung abjectives of the bebers enbings: at Amaturus, amatura, amaturum: Amatus, amata, amatum: Amandus, amanda, amandum.

Of an Adverb.

\$ 3 oberb is a part of freeh joyns eb to the Merbs to beciare their agnification.

Abberbs fome be of Cime: ag, Hodie, cras, heri, perendie, olim, aliguando, nuper, quando.

(Blace: as, Ubi, ibi, hic, iftic, illic, intus, foris. Rumber: ag, Semel, bis, ter, quater, iterum.

Diberi as, Inde, deinde, denique, pottremo. 36king oz bombring : as, Cur, quare, unde, quorium, num, nunquid.

Lailing: as Heus, ô, chodum.

Aftruing: as, Certe, nz, profecto, fane, fciwith licet, licet, etto, there and amon than hand

Denping: as, Non, haud, minime, neuriquam, nequaquam. dius.

Sweating: as, Pol, adepol, hercle, medius-fi-& | Erhouting: as, Eia, age, agite, agedumis and

Adattering: as, Sodes, amabó. (1) 1918 6196

forbibbing: as, Ne.

withing: as, Utinam, fi, ô fi, 6.

Gathering together: ag, Simul, und, pariter, non modo, non foliam.

Parting: as, Seorfien, figillacim, vicarim.

Checung: as, Potius, imode

3 thing not finithed : as, Pene, fere, prope, vix mode non.

Shehaing: ago Enjecce in hali and and and

Donbeingrag Porlan forficar fortallis fortalle. Chance: as, Force formité,

Some?

82

10 cl

dia

Aibenelle: as, Sic, ficue, quali, ceu, tanquam, velut.

Analitie: as, Bene, male, docte, fortiter.

Duantitie: as, Multum, parim, minimum, paululum, plurimum.

Lompartfon: as, Tam, quam, magis, minuis,

Certain abberbs le compared : as, Docte, docuius, doctifimé. Fortiter fortius, fortifimé. Prope, propins, proximé.

I is the voices of Prepositions, if they is fet alone, not having any casual word to serve unto soyned with them, is not prepositions, but are changed into abserbs: 45, Qui ante non cavet, post dolebit. He that is wareth not afore, shall be sorre ward. Coram landare, & claim vinuperare, inhoneshum est, In presence to commend one, and behind the back to dispraise, is as undo nell part.

Of a Conjunction.

Confunction is a part of speech that soprieth words and sentences together.

Disconfunctions some be Computation as, Et, que, quoque, ac, acque, mer, sometiene de la computation as, Et, que, quoque, ac, acque, mer, sometiene de la computation as, Et, que, quoque, ac, acque, mer, sometiene de la computation de la comp

Dicyenter as, Soldinden auem

ome ter anno af lift.

A sulate of Nam niffique enim etc.

and quando let for apparaim.

Pomt

Pene

An Introduction of the

Conditionals: as, Si,fin,modò,dum dummodo.

Po

Per

Pr

Pn

Sei

Po

Tt

th

ai

DO

A

Cı

G

0

C D

E, Ex

Sm

DU

te

bέ ne

Deceptibes : as, Ni, nifi, quin, alio quin, præterquam.

Interrogaitbes: as, Ne, an, utrum necne, anne, nonne,

some be & Illatives: as, Ergo, ideo, igitur, quare, itaque, proin,

Apberfattbes: as, Etfi, quanquam, quamvis, licet, eftó.

Revolithes to the fame: as, Tamen, attamen. Electives: as, Quam, ac, arque.

Of a Preposition.

Diminutibes: as, Saltem, vel.

Doch Go

Drepolition is a part of Speech most commonly fet before other parts, either in Appolition, as Ad patrem; or elfe in Compostis on: as, Indochis.

These Prepositions following serve

to the Accufative cafe. en wat and Colors CAnte, Before to book outer ac.

) (Advertum; Ciera Conthie Son Contra tofthout.

Circum, Contraring grant, born Circum, Bengath, Contraring grant, born Circum, Bengath, Circum, Circum

इसाव ही Pend

Pone, Wehind. Ultra, Beyond. Prater, Benbe. Per Mip, oz through Supra, Abobe. Prope, Bigh. Circiter, 3 bout. Propter, for. Secundum, 7 Ulque, Matil. Poft, Secus, 15p. Verlus, Comaros Trans, Du the fur ther Gre 12 200 30 2013 Penes, In the power!

al word: as, Londinum versus, Towards Lous' bon. Ind likewife may Penes be fet also.

These Prepositions following serve

to the Ablative cafe.

totagnetic a funcion andia m Aababs from er fro. Pro for. Prz, Betoze, 02 11 Cum, with. Goram, Before, ozin/ compartion. prefence. Palam, Dpenip. Clam, Daibilp! Hold. Sine, De,/ E, Df oz fro. Abique Sad and Ex, Tenus Mintil or un to

where note, that if the calual food joyned with Tenus be the plurah number, it shall be put in the Genitive rate, and he let before Tenus as, Aurium tenus, Ap to the ears, Genuum tenus, Ap to the kneed of the parties of the care, and parties of the care, and the care,

Note also, that the poices of Prepositions, being separations, but are changed into Ibsperbs : 48 is aforesaid in the Ioberb.

Thefe

An Introduction of the

These Prepositions following ferre

In with this signe To, to the accusative ease as, In urbem, Into the city. In without this again To, to the additive case of the free est. My hopf is in they. Sub notion, A little vefore night.

Sub judice lis est, The matter is before the Judge, Super lapidem, Ayon a stone.

Super viriditionde, Thom a gran leaf.

Subter terrary, Ander the earth,

Subter aguis, Ander the water.

Thefe Precion The 10 E

Some are of Horow: as, Hen, hei, held as, Apage.

Distant as, Apag

Sote alfo, thet the stored for gentled being feigeschief being feigeschieft but are changed into too

Curung: ag, Va, maliminal ad al all calle

Laughing: as, Ha, ha, he.

Thefo

HH The is aforefalls in the Potential

t



THECONCORDS

of Latine Speech.

D2 the due joyning of words in can-Arudion, it is to be underflood, that in Latine fpeech there be three Con= cozbs : The firft between the nomis native cafe and the berbiche fecond between the fubstantive and the abjective; The third, between the antecedent and the relative.

The first Concord

Then an English is gibe to be mabe in La-VV tine, look out the principal berb. If there be more berbs then one in a fentence, the first is the principal berb, except it be the infinitibe mood, or have before it a relative; as, that whom, which or a conjunction; ag, Ur, they Cum; when; Si, if: and fuch others.

when we have found the verb,ask this queftio. who or what I and the word that answereth to the question shall be the nominative case to the berb; except it be a berb imperional , Sohich will hab no nominative cafe. Ind the no in making and confivuty Laune be in berbierent a question be asked and th native is fet after the berb,or after the fign is berbias, a Amas tu ? Lovel thou? Venice 'Rex? Doth the hing come ?

Likewife if the berb be of the Imperative moob! as, Ama tu, Lobe thou. Amaco ille, Let him fobe:

3 nd fomestme fohen this fign, injoy there; co= meth before the English of the verbias, Eft liber

metts:

The conftruction of the

meus, It is my book. Venit ad me'quidam, Chert came one to me. Ind that casual word swhich cameth next after the verb, and answereth to this question whom? or what? made by the borb, thall comonly be the accusative case, except the verb opproperly govern another case after him to be construed swithall: as, Si cupis placere magistro, utere diligentiagnee his cantub cofference magistro, attered digers. It thou coverto please the master ms offe gence: see not so slack, that thou shalt used source.

I berb personal agreeth with his nominative case in number and person; as, Preceptor bleght, wos verobregligitis. The master readeth, and peregard, not, where note, that the first person is more worthy then the second, and the second more

Sporthy then the third.

Many nominative cales angular, with a conjunction countains coming between them, soft have a very plural; which very plural hall agree with the nominative case of the most worthy perfoniss, "Ego & tu" fumus in tuco. I and thou be in safeguard. "Tu & pater periclitaini. Thou and the father are in seopardy. "Pater & praceptor acceptance, Thy father and thy master have sent so thes.

pahen a berb cometh between two nominative eafes of divers numbers, the verb may indifferently accord with either of them, so that they be both the merson; and, Amantium in management edipter graces of the falling om according to the renessing of love. "Quidenia ninivora "superinacy for what remaineth save only prayers! Pestors mentile pectus quoque robors hunt, she broke her breast, and her breast tupned into oak also." "There note also, that sometime the infinitive most of a beeth, are life a sohole clause aspecating, as else some member of a sentence may be the nominal

er, good transplan to the sugar matter

6è

20

lei

AR

State

9

ÓIL

BD

the

80

TRE

ca

thu

Matibe cate to the berh:ag, Diluculo furgere, faluberrimum belt, Co rife betime in the morning is the most subotfome thing in the worth. Multum feire vita beft jucundiffima, Co Bnow muchis the moft picafant (or freetelt) tife of ait.

The fecond Concord.

When pe have an adjective, agt the queltion who? or what? and the word that answereth to the queltion, that be the fubitantibe to it.

The abjecthe, whether it be a noun, pronoun, or participle, agreeth with his lubitantibe in cale, gender and number:ag, " Amicus certus in reincerra cernitur. 3 fare friend is tried in a doubtful matter. Homo armanis, & man armed. Ager "colendus. I ffelb to be tilleb, "Hic'vir, Chis man. Meus herm eft, It is my mafter.

where note, that the Mafeuline genberis more worthy then the feminine, and the feminine THE PRESENTAL

more worthy then the Menter.

Many fubitantives fingular, having a conjunct on copulative coming between them, will have an abjective plural ; which abjective thall agree with the fubiliantibe of the most worthp genber:as, 'Rex & Regina beati, The hing othe queen are bleffeb

The third Concord.

Winen pe habe a relative agk this quell or what and the f e antecebentto it. be th

antecebene most community is a word that before the relative, and is rehearled again of

the relatibe.

The relative agreeth with his antecevene in gender,number and perfon; as Vic fapit, qui pauca loquitur, Chat man ig wife that fpeaketh few things, or words.

Some

The confirmation of the

Sometime the relative bath for his antecedent the whole reason that goeth before him, and the he shall be put in the neuter gender and singular number: ag, In tempore veni, quod omnium rerum est primum, I came in season, which is the chiefest thing of all. But if the relative be referred to two clauses or more, then the relative shall be put in the plural number: ag, 'Tu multum-dormis & 'spe-potas, que ambo sunt corpori inimisca, Thou seepest much and drinkest often, both which things are naught for the body.

when this English that, may be turned into this English which, it is a relative, otherwise it is a conjunction, which in Latine is called quod, or unand in making Latine, it may elegantly be put as way, by turning the nominative case into the accusative, and the verb into the infinitive mood: as, Gaudeo' quod to bene vales: Gaudeo'te bene valere, Jam glad that thou art in good health. Jubeo out tu'abeas: Jubeo'te babire, I bid that that thou

go hence.

Many antecedents fingular, having a conjunation copulative between the, will have a relative plural; which relative thail agree with the antecedent of the most worthy gender: as, Imperia & and dignicas and dignity.

which thou haft required.

But in things not apt to have life, the neuter gender is most worthy: yea, and in such case, though the substantibes, or antecedents be of the masculine or of the feminine gender, and none them of the neuter; yet may the adjective or relative be put in the neuter gender; as, 'Arcus & "calami substantibe boso & arrows be good: 'Arcus & "calami substantibe boso & arrows and arrows which thou hast broken.

The

15

th

di

die

the

the

tus

130

C1

rel

tte

1110

me

mt

duc

tim

The case of the Relative.

When there county no nominative cafe between the relative and the berb, the relatibe thail be the nominative cafe to the berb : as," Miler eft. qui nummos admiratur, wetchen is that

perfon which is in love with money.

But when there cometh a nominative cafe between the relative and the verb, the relative thail be fuch cafe as the berb will have after hi as, Fehis ouem"faciunt aliena pericula cautum, Dappy is be who other mens harms do make to beware.

#35 the relative may be the nominative cafe to the berb, fo it may be the fubftantive to the abies dibe that is joyned with him, or that cometh after him:as, Divitias amare noli, quod omnium eftbfordidiffimum, Love not thou riches, which to bo is the most beggerip thing in the world.

Pouns interrogatibes and indefinites follow the rule of the relative: as, Quis uter qualis quantus, quorus, &c, which evermore come before the berb, like as the relative both:as, Hei mihi!qualis

trat? Talis erat, qualem nunquam'vidi

Vet here is to be underftood a noted, that the relative is not alwayes governed of the verb that the cometh before, but sometime of the infinitive mood that coeth after the berb:ag, Ombus voluifi me gratias agere, egi, what perfons thou willend me to thank, I have thanked.

Sometime of a participle:as, Quibus rebus'adductus fecifii with what things moved blott thou 112 (47 -01) 1000 mil 200 mil 150 1150

Sometime of the gerund:as, Que nunc non eft narrandi locus, which things at this prefent is no time to tell.

Dometime of the prepolition let before biming Quem'in locum deducta res fit, vides, anto sohat ftate.

5

9

ij

The Construction of the

state the matter is now byrought, thou feest.

Sometime of the fubliantive that it both accord southias, Senties qui virthem. Chou thalt perceive what a fellow Jam. Albeit in this manner of freaking, qui is an indefinite, and not a relative.

Sometime of a noun partitive or distributive: as, b Quarum rerum urram minus velim, non facile possum existimare, Of the swhich two things, sohether I would with less will have, I cannot easily esteem.

Sometime it is put in the genitive case, by reason of a subfrantive coming next after him: as, Ego illum non novi, cujus causa hoc incipis, I know him not, for swhole cause thou beginnest this matter.

Cometime it is otherwise governed of a noun substantive: as, O mais tibi dabuntur, quibus opus habes. All things thall be given thee which thou hast need of.

procedam, nondum flatti, whom whether I will go to meet with, I have not as per determined.

Sometime it is put in the ablative cafe with this fign then & is governed of the comparative begree roing after him: as, Ucere virtue, quâ nin left melius, after bettie, then the which nothing is better

Cometine it is not goberned at all, but is put in the ablative case absolute: as, Quantus crar Julius Exsar. "quo imperatore, Romani primum Botanniam ingress sunt Boso worthy a man soas Julius Cesar, under most conduct the Romanes first entred into Britain!

Alfo when it fignifieth an instrument where with a thing is to be done, it is put in the adiative case: an, Ferrum habit, quo le occiderer, be had a unite, where with he would have flain himself.

When a relative cometh between two fubilian

tibes

4

Ħ

H

e

ŝ

5

tites of divers genders, it may indifferently accord with either of them: as, "Avis que passer appellatur; or Avis, "qui passer appellatur; or Avis, "qui passer appellatur. The bird which is catled a sparrow. Yea, though the substantives be of divers numbers after as, Estine ea Lutetia, "quam nos paristos dicimus? In not that called Lutenia, that we be call paristorelly, Estine ea Lutetia, "quos nos "Paristos dicimus?

Constructions of nouns substantives.

When two substantives come together betokening divers things, the latter shall be the
genutive case: As Facundia Ciceronis, The toe
quence of Cicero. Opus Virgilit, The work of
Citegil. Amator b studiorum. Alover of studies.
Dogma b Platonis. The opinion of Plato. But if
they belong both to one thing, they shall be put
both in one case: as, Parer meus vir amat me b puerum. My father being a man loveth me a childe.

nohen the English of this word res is put with an adjective, ye may put away res, and put the adjective in the neuter gender, like a fubstancive: as, Muka me impedierunt, Many things have letted me. Ind being fo put it may be the substantive to the adjective: as, Pauca his limilia, I few things like unto these. Nonnulla hujusmodi. Many things of like fort.

In abjective in the neuter gender, put alone without a fabitantive, flandeth for a fabitantive and may have a genitive enterater him, as if it were a substantive ins, "Multumblucti, Wuch gain.
Chaptum negotif How much busnels?" Idope-

ris, Chat work.

perry, to the praise or dispraise of a thing, coing after a noun substantive, or a verb substantive, may be put in the ablative cate, or in the genitive:

D 4

ı

tt

m

as, "Puer bona indole; or, "Puer bona indolis. 3 child of good towardnesse. "Puer boni ingenia ot, Puer bono ingenia & child of good fott.

Opus and ulus, when they be Latine for need require an ablatibe cafe: as, Opus est mihi tuobjudicio, I have need of the judgement. Vigintiminis ulus est filio, Aby to hath need of twenty ponds.

Constructions of Adjectives.

The Genitive cafe.

A Diectbes that fignifie befire, knowledge, reAmembrance, ignorance, or forgetting, and such
other like, require a genitive case: as. "Cupidus" auri, Covetous of money, "Pericus belli. Expert of
warfare. Ignarus bomniu, Ignorant of all things.
"Fidens b animi, Bold of heart. "Dubius menris,
Doubtfull of minde." Memor preterri, Mindfull
of that is past. 'Reus furri, I coused of thett.

Pouns partitibes and certain interrogatibes, with certain nouns of number, require a genitibe cafetas, Aliquis, uter, neuter, nemo, nullus, solus, unus, medius, quisque, quisquis, quicunq; quida, quis, tot aliquis or quis an interrogatibe: as Unus, duo, cres, Primus, secundus, tertius, &c. as, Aliquis no-

ftrum. Primus omnium.

nohen a question is asked, the answer in Latine must be made by the same case of a noun, pronos, a participle, a by the same tense of a berd that the question is asked by: as, "Cujus est fundus.? Vicini. Quid "agitur in ludo literario? "Studetur. Except a question be asked by Cujus. ja, jum: as "Cuja est sententia? "Ciceronis. D? by a word that may govern others cases: as, b Quanti emisti libri." b Parvo. D? except I must answer by one of these possessives, Meus, tuus, tuus, noster veiter, as, Cujus est domus? non vestra, sed hooftra.

Roung

tii

ca

qu

CO

ot

th

gr

to

be

ho

ne

fai

fic bi

111.0

fei

fa

Ti

to

fis bu

Eight pures of Speech.

Pouns of the comparative and the superlative degree, being put partitively, that is to say, having after them this English of or among, require a granitive case; as, "Aunum mollior est limites, Of the ears the left is the softer. Gicero 'Orazorum'cloquencissimus, Cicero the most cloquent of Orazorum.

Found of the comparative degree, having then or by after the, do cause the most following to be the ablative case: as, Frigidior glacie, Were coin then ice. Doctior multo, Better learned by a great deal, Uno pede altior, Digher by a foot.

The Dative cafe.

A Diegibes that betoke profit or disprosit, like-Ancis or unlikees, pleasure submitting, or belonging to any thing, require a dative case: as, Labor est unlis corpori, Labour is profitable to the hody. * Aqualis Hectori, Equal to Degor. *Idoneus bello, fit for war. Jucudus omnibus, Pleasant to all persons. Brarenti supplex, Suppliant to his father. Mihi proprium, Proper to me,

Likewise nouns adjectives of the passive lignification in bilis, and participials in dus:as, "Flebilis, "a flendus o omnibus, To be lamented of all men. Formidabilis " formidandus o hosti, To the

feared of his enemy.

The Accufaive cale.

The measure of length, breadth, or thickness of any thing, is put after adjectives in the accustative case, and sometime in the ablative case; and sometime in the ablative case; as, Turis altabecentum pedes, A tower an hundred foot high. Arbor lara bres digitos, A tree three singers broad. Liber crassus tree policies, verbarabus policibus, A book three inches thick.

The

The Construction of the

The Ablative cafe, and and a

A mentines agnifying fuineis, emptineis, plen-Arp, 02 manting, require an ablative case, and lometime a genttive; as, b Copiis abundans. Crura thymo plena Vacuus bira. bira, ab ira Nulla epificia inanis re aliqua. Dirisimus agri: b Stultorum plena sunt omnia. Quis nis mentis inops, oblatum respuar aurum? Integer bvita. b scelerisq; punus, non eget Mauri jaculis, nec arcu, Expers omnium. Corpus inane anima.

There adjectives, Dignus, indignus, przdinus, caprus, contentus, with fach others, will have an ablattive cafe:as, Dignus hopore. Captus oculus.

b Virtute præditus. Paucis contentus,

mohere note that Dignus, indignus, and contentus, may in stead of the ablative case have an infinitive mood of a verbias, Dignus laudari, worthy to be praised. Contentus in pace vivere, Content to live in peace.

Construction of the Pronoun.

Thefe gentitive cafes of the primitives, Mei, eui, fui, nostri, and vestri, be used when fustering or passion be signified: as, "Pars'tui." Amorbmei. But when possession is signified, Meus, tuus, suus, noster, and vester, be used: as 'Arsbeua, "Imagobeua.

These genitive cases, Nostrum, veitrum, de used after distributives, partitives, comparatives, and superiatives, as, Nemo b vestrum. Aliquis bnothum. Maximus naturnotivum.

Construction of the Verb and first with

Sum, fore, his, exists, a certain verbs passives, as, SDicor, vocor, falutor, appellor, habeor, existimor, videor, with other tike, will have such cate after them

them, as they have before them: as, 'Pama 'elt balum. Fame is an evil thing. Malus culturation bonus, In evil person by due ordering or governance is made good. 'Crockus 'vocatur'dives, Eressus is called rich.'Horacius' salutatur' Poera, hosace is faitted by the name of a Poet. Malo're division "effe, quam haberi, I had rather thou wert

rich in beed then fo accounted.

3 1fo berbe that betoken bobilp mobing, going, relling, or boing, which be properly called berbs of gefture: as, Eo incedo curro ledeo appareo bibo,cubo fludeo,dormio,fomnio,and fuch other like as they have before them a nominative cafe of the boer of fufferer, fo may they have after them a nos minative cafe of a noun, or participle, beclaring the manner or circumstance of the boing of fatter: ing:as, "Incedo daudes, I go lame."Perrus"dor mitofecurus, Weter feereth boid of care, Turaubas blupinus, Chon lieft in bed with the face upward. Somnias vigilans, Chon breameft waking, Stud to ftans, Study thou ftanbing. Ind like wife in the accusative case: as, No decet quenquamameiare b currentem aut mandentem, It both not be: come any man to pile running, or eating.

And generally when the word that goth before the verb, and the word that cometh after the verb belong both to one thing, that is to say, have respect either to other, or depend either of other, they half be put both in one case, whether the next bettametive or intransative, of what kinds forber the verb her as, "Loquor brequens, I speak often. Taced multus, I hald my peace much. Scribo epistolas bravissmus, I sprite letters very seldome. Ne'assuescast bibers vinum' jejunus, I consome not thy self to brink wine next thy heart, or not having

eaten fome what before,

The

u

Burgom

11:

nu

172

DÎ-

100

ш

on

-10

2.

b=

15.

05,

ils.

tq

to

02

at

1

ds

10

0.

The Construction of the

The Genitive cafe.

Dis berbSu, when it betokeneth or importeth polletion,owing or otherwife pertaining to a thing, as a token, propertie, buty or guife, it caufeth the noun, pronoun, or participle following to be put in the genitive cafe:as, Hac veftis'eft patris, This garment is my fathers. Infipientis'eft dicere, non puraram, It is the property of a fool to fav I had not thought. Extrema eft dementia discere dedisceda, It is a poit of the greatest folly in the world, to learn things that muft afterward be learned otherwife, bOrantis 'eft nihil nificaleflia cogicare, It is the buty of a man that is faping his prayers, to have minde on nothing but heavenly things. Except that thefe pronouns, Meus, tuus, fuus, noiter, and veffer, thall in fuch manner of freaking be used in the nominative cafe: as, Hic codex eft meus, This bookis mine. Hrc domus'eftbyeftra, This house is yours. Non eft mentiribmeum, It is not my guife (01 p20= perty)to lie. Noftrum'eft injuriam non inferre, It is our parts not to bo wrong, h Tuum 'eft omnia justa pati, It is the part (or outp) to fuffer all things alike.

Herbs that betoke to esteem or regard require genisive case betokening the value: as, arvi diction probites, Bonesty is reckoned little worth. Maximi penditur nobiheas Mobleness of

birth is bery much regarded.

merbs of accusing, condemning, warning, purging, quitting, or assorbing, will have a genitive case of the crime, or of the cause, or of the thing that one is accused, codened, or warned of or else an adiative case, most comonly without a preposition; as, Hichfurti sealligat, velocute. Admonuit

be

ad

Da

Ci

hí

ni

of

111

P

S

1

ba

monuit meberrati, velberrato. De pecuniis-repe-

Satago, milereor, mileresco, require a genitine caferas, Berű suarum fatagat, milerere mei Deus.

Reminiscor, obliviscor, tecordor, and memini sull have a genitive, or an accusative caseras, "Reminiscor bhistoria. "Obliviscor, bcarminis "Recordor b puericiam." Obliviscor b lectionem. "Meministui. vel bte, I remember thee." Meminis de te. I spake of thee. "Egeo of indigeo b tui, vel bb te, I have need of thee." Potior burbis. I conquer the city. "Potior voto, I obtain my beare.

The Dative cafe.

All manner of verbs put acquisitively, that is Ato fay, with these tokens to or for after them, will have a dative case: as, Nondomnibus dormio. I steep not to all men; buichabeo, nondibi. I have it for this man, and not for thee.

Co this rule do belong verbs betokening

Profit oz offprofit:as, Commodo, incommodo, oceo.

Compare: as, Comparo, compono, confero. Give oz reftoze: as, Dono, teddo, refero. (folvo Promite oz to pay: as, Promitto, polliccor,

Couft:as, fido confido, fidem babeo.

Dbep, or to be against : as, Obedio, adular

Chesaren, or to be angry folth : as, Minor, indignor, irafcor.

Ito Sum, with his compounds, except Poslume. The verbs compound with sais, bene, e male as, Satisfacio, benefacio, malefacio : finally, certain verbs compound with these prepositions. Prad, con, sub, ante, post, ob, in, and inter, will have a bative case; Praduceo, adjaceo, condono, sub-oleo.

The Confirmation of the

Oleo, anteko posthabeo objicio, insuko, intersero, Chis verb, Sum, es, sui may oftentimes be put so habeo; e then the word that seemeth in the English to be the nominative case, shall be put in the battive, at the word that seemeth to be the accassative case, shall be the nominative: as, 'Ek b mihi mater, I have a mother. Now his mihit argentum I have no money. But if So be the infinitive mood, this nominative shall be curned into the accusative: as, Sciobibinon esseagentum, I know than bust no money.

The when Sum hath after him a nominative case, a dative, the word, that is the nominative case, may be also the dative: so that Sum may in such manner of speaking be construed with a double dative case: as, Sum bibib presidio, Jam to the a safeguard. Heres'est b minibb voluptati, This

thing is to me a pleasure.

And not onely Sum, but also many other berbs may in such manner of speaking have a double patibe case; one of the person, and another of the thing: as, Dobtibi vestem be pignori. Verto hoc beibi bb virio. Hoc tu b tibi bb laudi ducis.

The Accufative cafe.

VErbs transitives are all such as have after them an accusative case of the doer or sufferer, whether they be active, commune, or deponent: as the prompted facit. Freming sudificantur viros.

Largitur pecuniam

Ind berbs neuters may habe an acculative cafe of their own fignification: as, Endymionis of moum dormis, Gaudeo of gaudium, Vivo vitam

merbs of aghing, teaching, and arraying, will habe two accurative cases: one of the sufferer, and another of the thing:as, 'Rogo'rebbpecuniam.' Doceo'te literas, 'Quod'te jamdudum hortor, 'Exuo'me beladium.

The.

CU

to

ta

q

be

ch

fu

ne

Pc

bí

ć, 00 T

m

Ci

in

The Ablacive cafe.

All verbs require an ablative case of the infirument, put with this figure with before it, or of the cause, or of the manner of doing: as, Ferricum gladio. Traceo metu. Summa cloquentia

causam a egit.

The word of price is put after berbs in the ablative case: as, Vendidibauro. Emptus sumbargento: Except these genitives, when they be put alone without substantives, Tanci, quanti, pluris, minoris, tantivis, cantidem, quantivis, quantilibet, quanticunque: as, Quanti mercatus es hunc equum? Certe pluris quam vellem. Saving that after verbs of price we shall alwaies use these adverbs, Carids, vilids, melius, and pejus, in stead of their casuals.

dierbs of plenty of fear cenefs, filling, emptying, lothing of unloading, will have an ablative cafe: as, Affluis opibus. Cares virtue. Expleo te fabulis. Spolizvir me bonis omnibus. Oneras from chumbeibo. Levabo te hocbonere. Likemite, Utor, fungor, fruor, potior, lætor, gaudeo, dignor, muto, munero, communico, afficio, profequor, impertio, im-

Pertior.

đ

dierbs that betoken ecceiving, or diffance, or the hing away, will have an ablatthe case, swith a ab. é, ex. or de: as. 'Accepit literas à Petro.' Audivi'ex nuncio. Longà diffat à nobis. 'Eripuite'è malilab this ablatthe after berbs of taking may be burned into a national Subtracit malicingulum. Eripuit illi vitam.

white of comparing of exceeding, may have all ablative case of the word that fignification measure of exceeding: as, Prefero hunc mulcis gradibus. I prefer this man by many degrees, Paulo intervallo illum imperat, he is beyond the other

buta little (pace.

The Construction of the

A noun, of a pronoun substantive, joyned with a participle expressed of understood, and habing none other word whereof it may be governed, it shall be put in the ablative case absolute: as, 'Rege venience, hostes sugerunt, The King coming, the enemies sled.' Meduce, vinces, I being captain, thou shalt obercome.

Ino it may be resolved by any of these words, Durn, cum, quando, fi, quanqua postquamas, Rege evenience, il est, Dum veniret Rex. Meduce; il est,

Si ego dux fuero,

Constructions of Passives.

A tive case with a preposition, or sometime a pattive of the doerras, Virgilius legitured me. Tibifima peratur. Ind the same addative or dative shall be the nominative case to the verb, if it be made by the active as, Egoblego Virgilium. Petas tu suman.

Gerunds.

Grungs and Supines will have fuch cales as the terbe that they come of : as, Orium Cribendi literas. Ad confulendum ribi. Auditum Poetas.

Then the English of the infinitive mood describes, after any of these nouns sub-bantibes, Sindiffernis, tempus, maia, oriú, occasio, libido, spes, opportunicas, voluntus, modus, ratio, gestus, fatietas, potestas, licentia, consuentido, considervis, norma, amor, cupido, locus, se others like, if the bert should be of the active voice, it shall be mando the gerish in disant spetimes in distribus also after certain adjectives: as, "Cupidus visendi." Certus eundi. Peritus jaculandi, "Gnatus bellandi,

pohen

02 7

in

ag.

ma

ten

figt

be t

· In

the

pre

ab d

am

ben

lon,

a Sm

buc

1325

CIP

dum

nano

in a

tti

en (

When pe have an English of the participle of the prefent tenfe, with this figne of or with, coming after a noun abjective, it shall in Latine making be put in the gerund in do :

walking.

Wife the English of the participle of the prefent tense coming without a substantive, with this figne in oa by before bim, thall in Latine making be put in the gerund in do : as, Cafar dando. fublevando, bignoscendo, gloriam adeprus eft. In apparando totum hunc a confumunt diem. 3nd the fame gerund in do is ufed either without a prepolition, or with one of thele prepolitions, A. ab, de, è, ex, cum, in, pro: as, deterrent à bibendo. Ab amando. Cogitat de bedendo, Ratio bene scribendi 'cum bloquendo conjuncta eft.

The English of the infinitive mood, coming affon, map be put in the gerund in dum : as, Dies ut mihi faris fit ad agendum, vereor, I fear that s whole day will not be enough for me to bo mi bufinefg.

The gerund in dum is ufed after one of thefe propietions, Ad ob propier, interante as, 'Ad capiendum hostes, Ob (vel propter) redimen-dum captivos. Inter comandum. Ante dam-

nandum.

Ind when pe habe this English muft or ought in a reafon, where it feemeth to be made by dum, soith this verb eft fet impersonally; no then the word that seemeth in the English be the Pominative tafe, that be put in the ative : as, . Abeundem eft mihi, 3 must go ence.

Supines.

The Construction of the

Supines.

The first Supine hath his Baibe agnification, and is put after Berbs and Participles, that wroken moving to a place: as, 2 Eo b cubicum, b Spe-

Etatum a admissi, risum teneatis amici?

The latter Supine hath his Passive signisication, and is put after Nouns Abjectives: as, Dignus, indignus, turpis, sædus, proclivis, facilis, odiosus, mirabilis, optimus, and such like. And the same Supine may also be turned into the Institute mod passive: as it may be indisterently sate in Latine, "Facile" factu, or "Facile" heri, Ease to be done. "Turpe b dictu, or "Turpe b dici, Andonest to be spoken.

The Time.

Duns that betoken part of time be commonly put in the ablative case: as, b Nocte a vigilas. But nouns that betoken continual term of time, without ceasing or intermission, be commonly used in the accusative case: as, b Sexaginta-annos a natus. b Hyernem-totam a stertis.

Space of Place.

Dung that betoken space between place and place, be commonly put in the accusative case as, bedem bine ne discesserie, Go not thou a for from this place.

A Place.

Duns Appellation, or names of great ple ces, be put with a prepolition, if they follow a verb that fignifieth In a place, To a place, from a place, or By a place, as, Vivo bin Anglia. Veni ber Galliam bin Italiam. Proficieor a profe.

In a place of At a place, if the place be a propor

tt

b

ptt

Bad H

D

name of the first or fecond occlention, and the gira gular number, it fall be put in the genitibe cafe: . at, Vixit b Londini. Studuit b Oxonia.

3nd thefe noung, Humi, domi, militiz, belli, be Iftewife afeb: as, "Procumbit bhumi bos. Militiz

enuritus est. b Domi bb bellique oriosi a vivitis.

But if the place be of the third beclencion,og the placed number, it thall be put in the batthe, or in the ablative cafe: as, 2 Militavit & Carthagini, 02 "Carthagine, b Athenis a natus eft. Likewife we fay, Buri. 02 ob Rure a educatus eft.

To a place, if the place be a proper name, it that! be put in the acculative cafe without a prepolition: as, Eo b Romani. Like wife, Confero me b do-

controlled Erathan adred

mum. 2 Recipio me brus.

l,

=

101

8

9

2

0

from a place, o) By a place, if the place be a prob per name, it thall be put in the ablatibe cafe with out a prepolition: as, Discessie Londino, Profedus elt b Londino (vel per Londinum) Cantabrigiam Domis and Rus be itsesoffe ufeb: as, "Abiit o domo. Rure a reverfus eft.

Impersonals.

A Merb imperional hath no itoufuative cafe before him; and this word it or there is commons ly his figne : as, Decet, It becometh. 'Oportet aliquem effe, Chere mutt be fome boby. But if he hath neither of thefe words before him, then the word that feemeth to be the nominative cafe, thall be fuch cafe as the berb imperfonal will babe after bine as, b Me oporter, I muft. b Tibi' licet, Chon mayelt.

Interest, refert, and est for interest, require a gents tibe cafe of all cafual words, except Mea, tua; fila; hoftra, veftra, and cuia, the ablatibe cases of the

The Construction of the

pronoung poffelitoes:as, 'Intereft b omnium recte

agere. b Tua' refert teipfum nolle.

Certain impersonals require a Dative case; as, Libet, licet, pater, liquet, constat, placer, expedit, prodest, sufficie, vacar, accidit, convenit, contingit, and other like. Some will have an accusative case onely: as, Delectar, decet, juvar, oporter. Some beside the accusative case will have also a genitive; as, bb Nostri b nosmet aponitet. bMe bb civitatis atadet. Pudet bme bb negligentiz. Misseret bme bb tui. Me bb illorum amirserescit.

Merbs impersonals of the passive voice, being somed of neuters, do govern such case as the verbs neuters which they come of: as, Parcature fumptui. Let cost be spared. Because we say,

Parcamus Pecunia, Let us fpare coft.

I berb impersonal of the passive voice hath like case as other verbs passives have: as, Benefit multis, a principe. Det many times the case is not expressed, but understood: as, Maxima vi a certatur; subaudi b ab illis.

when a deed is agnified to be done of many, the berb being a verb neuter, we may well change the berb neuter into the impersonal in ture as, bla

ignem pofita eft, fletur.

A Participle.

Participles govern such cases, as the verbs

fulens btibi. Diligendus bab omnibus.

ways be changed into nouns. The first is, when the voice of a participle is construed with another case then the verb that it cometh of: as, Appetons vini, Greedy of wine,

UM

pi

ti ic

TE

d

The fecond, when it is compounded with a prepolition, which the verb that it cometh of cannot be compounded withall: as, Indochus, innocens.

The third, when it formeth all the begrees of comparison: as, Amans, amantior, amantissimus. Do-

Etus, doctior, doctiffimus,

The fourth, when it hath no respect, not expected difference of time:as, Homo laudatus, I man laudated ble. Puer amandus, id est, amari dignus, I chiloé worthy to be lobed. And all these are properly called nouns participials.

Participles when they be changed into nouns require a gentithe cafe: as, 2 Fugicans b litium. Indocus b pilz. 2 Cupientissimus b tui. Lactis a abun-

dans.

These participial voices, Perolus, exosus, perexsus, babe always the active signification, when they govern an accusative case: as, "Exosus bizvitiam, pating crueity. "Vitam" pertxsus, weary of life.

The Adverb.

A Dberbs of quantity, time, and place, bo require a gentithe case: as, Mukum blucri. Tunc bemporis. Ubique gentium.

Certain adverbs will have a dative cafe, like as the nouns that they come of: as, Venit' obvian

billi. Canit a fimiliter b huic.

Chefe datibes be used adverbially, Tempori, inci, vesperi: as, Tempori surgendum, Vesperi cubandum, Luci laborandum.

Certain abberbs will have an acculative cafe of the preposition that they come of: as, " Propins ur-

bem. Proximè b castra.

where note that prepolitions, when they be fet without a cafe, or elfe do form the degrees of comparison, be changed into adverbs.

Œ 3

The

The Construction of the, &c.

The Conjunction.

Onjunctions Copulatives and Disjunctives, and these sour, Quam, nisi, præterquam, an, couple like cases: as, 'Xenophon & Plato sucre æquales. And sometimes they be put with divers cases: as, 'Studui' Romæ & bb Athenis. Est 'liber b meus, & bb fratris. 'Emi fundum centum b nummis & bb pluris.

Conjunctions Copulatives and Disjunctives, most commonly joyn like moods and tenses toges ther: as, Petrus & Joannes b precabantur & bo docebant. And sometimes others tenses: as, Et b ha-

betur & bo referetur tibi à me a gratia.

The Preposition.

Sometime this preposition in is not expressed, but understood, and the casual word nevertheries put in the ablative case: as, Habeo te bloco parentis; id est. in bloco.

A verb compound sometime requireth the case of the preposition that he is compounded withall: as, Exec domo. Pratered to insalutatum. Ad-

eo templum.

The Interjection:

Certain Intersections require a Mominative case: as, O sestus b dies hominis. Certain a dative: as, Heib mihi. Certain an accusative: as, Heub stirpem invisam. Certain a bocative: as, Proh sancte b Jupiter. And the same Proh will have an accusative case: as, Proh Deum acque hominum b sidem.

amos to correct Po I N I S. walled a

erfoll find fighere bei bei big fie

GUILIEL MILILII ad suos Discipulos monita Pada gogica,

CARMEN DE MORIBUS. Ui mihi discipulus Puer es, cupis arque doceri, Huc ades, hac animo concipe dica tuo. Mane citus lectum fuge mollem discute somnum; Templa peras supplex, & venerare Deum, Attamen in primis facies fit lota manufque ; Sint nitida veftes, compraque cafaries. Desidiam sugiens, cum te schola nostra vocarit, Adfis; nulla pigræ fit tibi causa moræ, Me Præceptorem cum videris, ore falut Et condifcipulos ordine quosque tuos. Tu quoque fac sedeas, ubi te sedisse jubemus ; Inque loco, nifi fis jussus abire, mane. Ac magis ut quisque est doctrina munere clarus, Sic magis is clara fede locandus eric. Scalpellum, calami, arramentum, charta, libelli, Sint semper studiis arma parata tuis, Si quid dictabo, feribes; at fingula recté; Nec macula, aut scriptis menda sit ulfa tuis, Sed tua nec laceris dictata aut carmina chartis Mandes, que libris inferuisse decet, Sape recognoseas tibi lecta, animóque revolvas; Si dubites, nunc hos confule, nunc alios, Qui dubitat, qui sepe rogat, mea dica tenebit 3 Is, qui nil dubitat, nil capit inde boni, Difce puer quafo, noli dedifcere quicquam, Ne mens te infimulet confcia defidia. Sisque animo attentus': quid enim docuisse juvabit, Si mea non firmo pectore verba premas? Nil tam difficile eft, quod non folertia vincat : Invigila, & parta est gloria militia. Nam veluti flores tellus nec semina profert, Ni fit continuo victa labore manus:

Ni fit continuo victa labore manus:
Sic puer, ingenium fi non exercitet; ipfum
Tempus & amirrit, fpem fimul ingenii.
Est etiam semper lex in sermone tenenda,
Ne nos offendat improba garrulitas.
Incumbens studio, submissa voce loqueris;
Nobis dum reddis, voce canorus eris.
Et quacunque mihi reddis, discantur ad unguem;

Singula & abjecto verbula redde libro.

Nec verbum quisquam dicturo suggerat ullum ;

Quod puero exitium non mediocre parit.

BA

Si

re

g

r

is

0

Carmen de Moribus.

Si quicquam rogito, fic respondere studebis, Ut laudem dictis & mereare decus, Non lingua celeri nimis, aut laudabere tarda: Eft virtus medium, quod tenuife juvat. Et quories loqueris, memor esto loquare Latine ? Et veluti scopulos barbara verba fuge. Præterea focios, quoties te canque rogabant, Instrue; & ignaros ad mea vota trahe. Qui docet indoctos, licet indoctifimus effet, Iple brevi reliquis doctior effe quear. Sed tu nec folidos imitabere Grammaticaftros, Ingens Romani dedecus eloquii: Quorum tam fatus nemo, aut tam barbarus ore eft, Quem non autorem barbara turba probet. Grammaticas recte fi vis cognoscere leges, Discere fi cupias cultius ore loqui ; Addiscas veterum clariffima scripta virorum, Et quos autores turba Latina docet : Nunc te Virgilius, nunc ipfe Terentius optat, Nunc fimul amplecti te Ciceronis opus; Quosqui non didicit, nil præter fomnia vidit, Certat & in tenebris vivere Cimmeriis. Sunt quos delectat (Studio virtutis honeftæ Posthabito) nugis tempora conterere: Sunt quibus est cordi, manibus, pedibusve sodales, Aut alio quovis sollicitare modo: Est alius, qui se dum clarum sanguine jactat, Infulfo reliquis improbat ore genus, Te tam prava fequi nolim vestigia morum ; Ne tandem factis præmia digna feras. Nil dabiraut vendes, nil permutabis emelve, Ex damno alterius commoda nulla feres. Insuper & nummos, irritamenta malorum. Mitte aliis; puerum nil nifi pura decent, Clamor, rixa, joci, mendacia, furta, cachinni, Sint procul à vobis; Martis & arma procul. Nil penitus dices, quod turpe, aut non fit honestum; Est vita, ac pariter janua lingua necis. Ingens crede nefas cuiquam maledica referre, Jurare aut magni numina facra Dei, Denique servabis res omnes, atque libellos, Et tecum quories isque redisque feres. Effuge vel causas, faciunt quacunque nocentem, In quibus & nobis displicuisse potes.

BREVISSIMA INSTITUTIO,

Seu

Ratio Grammatices cognoscendæ, ad ominium puerorum utilitatem præscripta:

Quam solam Regia Majestas in omnibus Scholis docendam pracepit.



CANTABRIGIA,

Apud Joannem Field, celeberrimæ Academiæ Typographum. M DC LXVI.



Studium Grammatices omnibus esse necessarium.

GRammatices labor est parvus, sed fruëlus in illa est Non parvus: Parva hac discito parve puer. Nemo est tam doëlus, qui non cognoverit ista: Cur pudeat pueros ista labore sequi?



Te Grammatica

& ejus partibus.



RAMMATICA est rectè scribendi atque loquendi Ars.

GRAMMATICÆ
quatuor funt partes:

Orthographia \ Syntaxis Etymologia Prófodia.

DE ORTHOGRAPHIA.

RTHOGRAPHIA est recte scribendi ratio; quà docemur quibus quæque dictio sit formanda literis: ut Lectio, non Lexio: Ab op 300, rectus; & 25243, scriptura.

De Literis.

E X viginti duabus literis quinque sunt vocales a e i o u: nam y Graca est.

Vocales,

Ex quibus variè dispositis coalescunt diphthongi quinque; ei Calum. Euge.

Di-Phthongi,

Relique litere consonantes appellantur: quarum novem sunt muta; b, c, d, f, g, k, p, q, t.

Septem autem semiyocales; l, m, n, r, f, x, z.

Confonantes. Mutz. Semivecales-

X

Liquidz.

S verò suz cujusdam potestatis litera est;quæ in-S. terdum etiam liquescit. X & Z duplices sunt X & Z. consonantes, atque etiam I inter duas vocales.

1 & V confonantes aliquando. K,Y, & Z; H afpira-

t10.

Adduntur etiam consonantibus & V, quando fibi vel aliis vocalibus in eadem syllaba praponuntur: ut, Juno, Jovis, voluntas, vultus

K,y,& ?, Latinis dictionibus nunqua admiscetur. H, proprie quidem litera non est, sed aspirationis nota: Apud Poetas autem interdum consonantis

vim obtinet.

Præponitur autem vocalibus omnibus; ut, Hamus, hebenus, hiztus, homo, humus, hymnus: consonantibus verò nullis : rectè itaque enuntiamus.

Hiulcus, Strifyl \ Hieronymus, \ pentafyl-Hiacchus, \ laba : \ Hieremias, \ laba.

At in Latinis dictionibus interdum h postponitur c: ut Charus, charitas, pulcher, pulchritudo.

Bifariam pinguntur literz; majusculis scilicet characteribus & minusculis. Majusculis inchoantur sententia: ut, Deum time; Regem honora: & propria nomina; ut, Henricus; Anglia.

Diligenter observari oportebie, que dictiones diphthongis scribantur; nam hæ quidem vel scribi omnino, vel fignari debent : ut, Musa prasunt,

vel Muse presunt.

Litera majulcula, cum fola ac pauca feribuntur, aliquando fignificant prenonem, aliquando numerum.

(A. Aulus. P. C. Patres conscripti.

C. Caius. Quintus, Quaftor, Quirites. D. Decius. R. P. Respublica.

G. Gaius. Sp. Spurius. ut, L. Lucius.

(Romanus, Sex, Sextus. M.Marcus. S.P. Q.R. Senatus, populúfque P. Publius. T. Titus.

P.R. Populus T.C. Tuz clementia, Et ejus ge-Romanus. J neris infinita.

Literæ majulcutr

Te

e

01

Et

O IC I III	O WILL 111111
In numeris	verò fignificant,
I) I (Unum.	
V 15 Quing	ue, a sabaronio
IX 9 Nover	n.
X 10 Decen	n. STED ACL
XL 540 Quadr	aginta.
L 10 Quinq	uaginta.
XC 90 Nona	inta.
C 100 Centu	m.
D 500 Quing	enta.
M J 1000 (Mille.	& Courent, m. velocining
De fyllabaru	im distinctionibus.
D Ecte Cripruro dife	cendum est in primis, sylla-
bas inter (criber	ndum aprè diffinguere atque
connectere.	and a land and a land
	ibus bd vocali sequenti ad-
haret; ut, A-bdome	n. A-bdera.
Quam quidem ratio	onem sequuntur & ifta:
2 Spo-chus,	(gml) A. gmen.
& Jut {Do-ctus, }	gn (ut 21 gnis;
pf dut & Scri-pfi,	2 Sve fter
· Juli-bil!	ft }ut {Ve fter,
k Jut SPi-scis, Di-sco;	/ CAn-xius,
> 2Di-sco;	xi >ut < Di-xi: &
tn ut / Æ-tna :	erferitur P. Malè igitur pinge-
Inter m & n non int	erferitur p Male igitur pinge-
retur Sompnus, pro f	omnus;Colúpna, pro colúna.
Post x non scribin	rf: ut Excribo, exolvo; non
exscribo, exsolvo.	Incompositis cum præpositi-
one, auribus & euph	onia ferviendum eft :
COccur	
	potius quam Obficio.
Aufero	Abfero.
CAbstin	eo,7 (Austineo.
Et contra: 20btin	eo, Inon autem Ottineo.
20bres	o, S Correpo.
HST	Atque

Atque hujus rei gratia, etiam consonantes in compositione aliquando interseruntur: ut, Redamo, redeo, ambigo, ambio.

DE ORTHOEPIA.

Orthoë

Rthographiæ affinis est Orthoepia, hoc est, emendate rectéque loquendi ratio: ab oposi, rectus, & emos, verbum.

Hic in primis curandum en, ut præceptores tenera ac balbutientia puerorum ora fic effingant & figurent, nè vel continua linguæ volubilitate ità fermonem præcipitent, ut nufquam, nifi ubi fpiritus deficit, orationem claudant: vel contrà, ad fingulas qua fque voces longa interspiratione confilescant, ructu, risu, singultu, screatu, vel tusfi, sermonis tenorem ineptè dirimentes.

Caterú ante omnia deterrendi sunt pueri ab iss vitiis, qua nostro vulgo penè propria esse videntur; cujusmodi sunt lotacismus, Lambdacismus, Ischnotes, Traulismus, Plateasmus, & similia.

Iotacifmus.

Lambda-

cilmus.

Iotacismus dicitur quando (1) litera pleniore sono & supra justi decorú extenditur quo vitio ex nostratibus maxime laborat Angli Septétrio les.

Lambdacismus est, ubi quis (L) nimis operose sonat : ut Ellucet, pro elucet, sallvus, pro salvus.
Nostrati vulgo diversum vitiú impingitur; népe

quod hanc litera pinguiùs justo pronunciet: dum Multus, Moultus.

pro Mollis, Sauditur Moolis.

Ifchnotes.

Ischnotes est quædam loquendi exilitas, quoties syllabas aliquas exiliùs & graciliùs enuntiamus quàm par est; ut cum

pro Nunc, Tunc, Aliquis, Proferimus Eliquis.

Traus

D

Traulismus est hæsitantia quædam aut titubantia Traulisoris quando eadem syllaba sapius repetitur: ut, mus. Cacacanit, pro canit : Tuentullius, pro Tullius,

Huic vitio ut fœdiffimo, ità & periculofiffimo, fic succurrendum putat Fabius: si exigatur à pueris, ut noina & versus affectatæ difficultatis, ac plurimis & asperrimis inter se coeutibus syllabis cocatenatis,ac velut confragofis, quam citiffime volvant:ut, Arx, tridens roftris, fphinx prafter torrida, feps ftrix.

-- postquam discordiz tetra

Belli ferratos postes portasque refregit.

Plateasmus est, quando crassius & voce plus- Plateasquam virili loqui nitimur : ut cum

CMontes, Mountes. pro Fontes, Sefferimus Fountes. (Pontes,) (Pountes. CErgo, CArgo. Ut etiam pro Sperma, efferimus Sparma. Perago, /Parago.

Sunt & alibi apud noffrates, qui pro V confonante sonant F, & è contrà, V pro F:

Folo, Pro Volui, Volui, ut Fis, (Velle. (Felle, Vero, Fero. Et rursum Vers, pro Fers. Verre, Ferre.

S verò mediam inter duas vocales corruptè fonant nonnulli,

(Lælus,) pro Vilus, pronuntiantes Vizus. Rifus, Rizus.

Hain initio dictionis lenius, in medio afpernis

enuntiari volunt : Male ergò

pro P.

Homo. Amus. Hamus, Humus, Umus. Christus, Criffus. Efferimus Crisma. prod Chrisma, Chremes, Cremes. Thus, Tus. Diphthongus, Diptongus. (Sphæra, Spara.

Fæde quoque erratur à nostris, ubi t & d tan-

quam aspiratas pronuntiant :

ut Caputh, Caput, Aput.

At innumera penè sunt hujus generis vitia, quæ bonarum literarum candidatis, & præceptorum diligentiæ emendanda relinquimus.

De sententiarum punctis.

N Eque exigua Orthographiæ pars in scriptura rectè distinguendà consistere videtur. Proinde de clausularum distinctionibus paucula annotasse non suerit supervacaneum.

Puncta ergò sive notz, quibus in scribendo utuntur eruditi, Latinis dicuntur, Subdistinctio, Media distinctio, Plena ac perfecta distinctio: Gra-

cis.Comma, Colon, Periodus.

Subdistinctio, seu Comma, est silentii nota, seu potius respirandi locus; utpote qua pronuntiationis terminus, sensu manente, ità suspenditur, ut quod sequitur continuo succedere debeat. Notatur autem puncto deorsum caudato, ad hunc modum (,)

Ovid. Utendum est ætate i cito pede præterit ætas ; ! Nec bona tam sequitur, quam bona prima suit. Hac item nota distinguuntur oracionum singulæ

Partes : ut,

Juven.

Punda qua,

Comma.

İ

C

ri

Cr

ti

Se

1

Juven. Grammaticus, rhetor, geometres, pictor, aliptes Graculus ofuriens in calum, justeris, ibit.

Media distinctio: seu Colon, est ubi tantum ferè Colon, de sententia restat, quantum jam dictum est: & est perfecta Periodi pars, notaturg; duobus punctis lic (:) ut, Quemadmodum horologii umbram progressam sentimus, progredientem non cernimus; & fruticem aut herbam crevisse apparet, crescere autem nulli videtur: ita & ingeniorum prosectus, quoniam minutis constat auctibus ex intervallo sentitur.

Plena distinctio, quæ & Periodus dicitur, po-Periodus.

plano notatur, hoc modo (.)ut.

Dic mihi Musa virum, captæ post tempora Trojæ, Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, & urbes.

Huc annumerari solet Parenthesis & Interrogatio

Parenthesis est sententia duabus semilunulis in- parentheclusa, qua remora sermo tamen manet integer: ut, sis.

Hostes) militibus urbes præmunit, & armis.

Interrogatio fignatur duobus punctis, ac supe- Interrogariore sursum caudato; sic (?) ut,

Et qua tanta fuit Romam tibi causa videndi?

DE ETYMOLOGIA.

Tymologia versatur imprimis circa investigandas dictionum origines: ut, num Calebs dicatur, quasi Calestem vita acces; num Lepus, quasi levi-

Cæterum Etymologia (quatenus nos hoc loco de ea disserimus) est ratio cognoscendi casuum discrimina: ut, fortis, fortiter; lego, legir: omnésq; orationis partes complectitur. Cicero Notationem, seu Veriloquium vocat. Componitur autem ab τρμώ verus, & λόγω sermo.

F

DE

DE OCTO PARTIBUS ORATIONIS.

Artes ora- Nomen, Sonjunstio, Pronomen, tionis funt< Verbum. Prapoficio. octo: (Participium,) T (Interjectio.

NOMEN.

Nomen.



Omen est pars orationis, quæ rem fi. gnificat fine ulla temporis aut perfonæ differentia.

Nomen dupliciter dicitur: Substan-

tivum, & Adjectivum,

Substantivum.

Substantivum eft, quod nihil addi postulatad fuam fignificationem exprimendam.

Eft autem Substan- SAppellativum, &

tivum duplex : Proprium.

Appellativum.

Appellativum est, quod rem multis communen fignificat : ut Homo, lapis, justitia, bonitas. Proprium.

Proprium eft, quod rem uni individuo propriam fignificat : ut fesus, Maria, Londinum, Thamefis,

Proprii nominis tria funt genera:

Prænomen

Pranomen, quod vel differentia caufa, vel veteri ritu praponitur:ut, Lucius, Publius, Aulus, Marcus. Nomen, quod fuum est cuique : ut Petrus, Paylus, Cato, Tullius.

Nomen. Cogno-

Cognomen, quod vel à cognatione imposituel; ut, Gracchus, Fabius, Scipio, Gero: vel ab evenu aliquo; ut, Africanus, Micus, Germanicus. Adjectivum est, quod subli vo indiget, cuim

Adjeaivum.

men.

oratione adhareat:ut, Piger alleris candidus, clemens. Adjectivum est duplex : Commune & Proprium.

Commune Commune eft, quod affectionem multis comminem fignificat: ut, Bonus, malus, folers, fatur.

Proprium,

Proprium est, quod affectione uni individuo peculiarem fignificatiut, Gradivus Marti; Quirinu Romulo.

Sp

hu

m

\$111

tin

23

1

T

ACCIDENTIRUS

NOMINI.

Nomini accidunt septem:

Species Figura, Numerus, Casus, Genus, Declinatio, Comparatio.

Nom. ac. cidefitia feptem.

DE SPECIE.

CPrimitiva, Species Nominum est duplex:

Derivativa.

Species.

Primitiva est, que aliunde non trahitur.

Derivativa eft, qua aliunde formatur. Primitivæ subjiciuntur hæc quæ sequuntur, &

Primitiva Derivativa

huiusmodi;

0

d

Collectivum scilicet, quod fingulari numero collection multitudinem fignificat : ut, Concio, catus, plebs, vum. turba, pecus, grex.

Fictitium, quod à fono fingitur : ut Sibilus, tin- Fictitium.

tinnabulum, ftridor, clangor.

Interrogativum: ut, Quis,uter, qualis, quantus,quot Interrogamunquis: Que aliquando migrant in indefinita, tivum, aliquando in relativa.

Redditivum, quod interrogativo respondet : ut, Redditi-Talu, tantus, tot.

vum. Numerale : cujus species ha numerantur, Numerale

Cardinale, à quo ceu à fonte, alii numeri dima- Cardinale nant : ut, Unus, duo, tres, quatuor.

Ordinale: ut, Primus, fecundus, tertius, quartus, Diffributivum, ut, Singuli, bini, terni, quaterni.

Partitivum, quod fignificat vel multa fingulatim: Partitiur, Quifque,unufquifque, uterque,neuter: vel unum vum.

e multis ; ut, Alter, aliquis, cetera, reliquis, Universale's ut, Omnis, cundus, nullus, nemo,

Particulare : int, Alique, quifquam, ullus, quidam.

Ordinale. Distributivum.

Univerfale.

Particulare.

Derivati- Derivativa auté has speciessubjectas haber;nimiré (Verbale : ut, Lectio, litura, anditus, aratrum, Verbale. Patrium : ut, Eboracenfis, Londinenfis, Oxonienfis, E.

Patrium.

Diminuti-

Poffeffi-

Materiale.

vum.

vum.

ale.

Locale.

Adverbi-

Participis)

Nomina-

tonenfis. Gentile: ut, Gracus, Latinus, Hebraus, Anglus. Gentile. Patronymicum quod vel à patre, vel ab alia qua-Parronymicum,

piam fuz familiz persona derivatur, Aacides, filius vel nepos Aaci.

Nerine, filia vel neptis Nerei

ut, Latoides, filius Latona. (Menelais, uxor Menelai.

Diminutivum, : ut, Regulus, popellus, majufculus, minu culus.

Possessivum : ut Herilis, fervilis, regius, paternus. Materiale : ut. Faginus, lapideus, gemmeus, aureus. Locale: ut, Hortenfis, agreftis, marinus, montanus, Adverbiale : ut Hodiernus , befternus , craftinus, clandeftinus. (bendus

Participiale: ut, Amandus, docendus videndus feri Et que in lis exeunt à verbis deducta; ut Fistilia coctilis, flexilis, penfilis.

DE FIGURA.

Figura aut est simplex ut, Justas; aut composita, Figura . ut Injustus, Sunt qui huc addunt & decompositams nominum. ut, Irreparabilis.

DE NUMERO.

Numeri sunt duo : Singularis de uno; ut, Pater Numerus: Pluralis de pluribus; ut. Patres.

DE CASU.

Cafus Nominum funt fex. Nominativus, qui & rectus dicitur, est prima vos qua rem aliquam nominamus.

tivus. Genitivus, qui fignificat cujus fit res quapia, atg; Genitivus. hic, Patrius, gignedi, aut interrogadi cafus dici fort Dativus. Dativus, live dandi casus dicitur, quo quid cuipiam

Odavus attribuimus, Sub hac voce octavum etiam casum cafus comma(

cen

dic

act

can

fica

tur

fer

nu

CO

bie

nd

an

pr

cu

fei

1 di

mi

er

ut

de

12

1 µ

12

m

er

di

qu

fe

fu

de

ú

S.

J.

F,

comprehenderunt; ut, It clamor cale, id eft,in calum.

Accufativus, qui & incufativus, vel causativus Accufatidici potest, qui verbum sequitur; utpote in quem vus. actio verbi immediate transite ut, Amo parem.

Vocativus, quem & faluratorium vocant, vo-vocativus.

candis compellandisve personis accommodatur.

Ablativus, quo quippiam ab aliquo auferri figni- Ablativus, ficamus. Hic fextus atque Latinus casus appella- Latinus tur, nempe quod Latinorum fit proprius.

DE GENERE.

Genus est sexus discretio, Et sunt genera numero Genera feptem : Masculinum, cujus nota est Hic : foemini- septem. num, Hat: neutrum, Hot: commune, His & Had: commune trium, His; bec, & hoc : dabium, Hic vel het epicoenum leu promifcuum, cum fub una generisnota utrumque fexum complectimur : ut, Hic anser, hao aquila. Quanquam hoc quidem genus ad præfens negotium non ita proprie spectare videtur cum hoc quidem loco non de natura rerum agatur sed de qualitate vocum.

Porrò, inter commune genus & dubium hac est communis differentia: quod ubi femel communis generis no- & dubii mini adjectivum copulaveris, non jam integru fu- différentia erit de eadem re loquenti, mutare genus adjectivi: ut fi dixeris, Duris parens, aut Canis fæia; quamdiu de eisdem ipfis individuis loqueris, non licebit mutato genere dicere, Parentem iniquam, aut Canem fetum, At verò, dubii generis substantivo posito, etiamfi adjectivum masculinum addideris, nihilo tamen secius de eadem re sermoné continuanti, licuerit pro tuo arbitratu mutare genus adjectivi: ut fi dixeris Durum corticem, poteris etiam de eodem loqui pergens dicere, candem corticem effe & amaram.

Ut autem genera nominum ad amussim calleas, hi sequentes canones ribi summa diligentiaimbibendi funt, quos & Guiliel. Lilio Anglo acceptos referre debes.

GUILI-

GUILIELMI

Regulæ generales Propriorum.

Ropria qua maribus tribuuntur, mascula diças : Ut funt divorum; Mars Bacchus Apollo: virorum rum, viro-Ut Cato, Virgilius: fluviorum; ut Tibris, Orontes: Mensium; ut October: ventorum; ut Lybs, Notus, Auster

De Formininis.

Ropria famineum referentia nomina fexum, Famineo generi tribuuntur: sive dearum Sunt: ut Juno, Venus : mulierum; ceu Anna, Philosis Urbium, ut, Elis, Opus ; regionum ; ut Gracia, Perfit Insula item nomen ; ceu Creta, Britannia, Cyprus

Excipienda tamen quædam funt urbium : ut ifia Mafcula; Sulmo, Agragas: quada neutralia;ut, Argu Tybur, Prænefte: & genus Annur quod dat utrumqua.

Regulæ generales Appellativorum.

Ppellativa arborum erunt muliebria; ut alnus, Cupressus cedrus, Mas * spinus, mas oleaster: Et sunt neutra, filer, suber thus, robur, acerque.

Epicœna.

Cunt etiam volucrum ; ceu, paffer, hirundo: ferarum; Dut, tigris, vulpes: & piscium, ut oftrea, cetus, Dicta Epicana: quibus vox ipsa genus feret aprum. Attamen ex * cunctis qua diximus ante, notandum Omne quod exit in um, seu Gracum five Latinum, Ese genus neutrum; sic invariabile nomen.

Sed nunc de reliquis, qua Appellativa vocantur, Aut que funt tanquam Appellativa; ordine dicam. Na

mulierum, urbium, regionum, infularum Exceptio. Etiam * Hippo. Etiam * Reate, Care Appellati-

Mascula

na divo-

funt nomi-

rum, fluvi-

ventorum.

Fæminina

dearum,

orum, menfium,

va arborum fæm. * Rectius qui voluntmas pinus, viz. pinafter.

Nomina volucrum, ferarum, piscium. Exceptio generalis. utz. de appellati-VIS.

In

(

tiv

ho

un

ge

1111

da

P

cli

V15

M Fu

Ut

M

N

Ca

 $\mathbf{F}u$

Ca

Et

M

NOMEN.

Nam genus his semper dignoscitur ex genitivo, Infra ut monstrabit specialis regula triplex. Tres regulæ speciales.

Prima regula specialis.

Nomen non crescens genitivo, ceu caro carnis, Capra capra, nubes nubis, genus est muliebre.

Regula specialis prima.

Quoniam Lilius noster genus nominum appella- prima. tivorú ex genitivo dignoscendú docet, admonendi hoc loco sunt pueri hanc prima regulam esse omnium nominum appellativorum non crescentium in genitivo, cujus generis sunt omnia prima & quarta instedionis, & secunda etiam prater paucula quadam, qua instrà in tertia regula excepta reperies.

Pertinent etia ad hanc classem pleraq; tertiæ declinationis: cujusmodi sút, Labes, labis; pestes, pestis vis, genitivo vis; mater, matris; caro, carnis.

Masculina excepta ex non crescentibus.

MAscula nomina in a dicuntur multa virorum:
Mut scriba, associa, scurra, or rabula, lixa, lanista.
Mascula Gracorum quot declinatio prima
Fundit in as or ines; or ab ilbis quot per a fiunt:
Ut Satrapas, satrapa a athletes, athleta. Leguntur
Mascula item, verres, natalis; aqualis: ab asse
Nata, ut centussis: conjunge lienis or orbis,
Callis, caulis, follis, collis, mensis, or ensis,
Fusis, funis, panis, penis, crinis, or ignis,
Cassis, fascis, torris, sentis, piscis, or unguis,
Et vermis, vestis, postis; societur or axis.
Mascula iner; ceu venter: in os vel us; ut logos, annus.

I Nomina
virorum
in a.
2 In ar, es,
& a prima
declinat,
Gracorum.
* Sic Poeta, Cometa, Eibliopola.
3 Verres,
&c.
In er, es,

& us.

Fæminina non crescentia.*

Forminei generis sunt, mater, humus, domus, alvus, Fæmin.

Et colus, & quarta pro feuttu ficus, acusque, exceptazin

F 4

Porti- er,os, & us.

IM

ter

Viz. Nardus, Methodus, Dialectus, &c.

Porticus, atque tribus, socrus, nurus, & manus, idus; Huc anus addenda est, huc mystica vannus lacchi: His jungas Os in us vertentia Graca; papyrus, Antidotus, costus, diphthongus, bysus, abysus, Chrystallus, synodus, sapphirus, eromus & Aretus, Cum multis aliis, qua nunc perscribere longum est.

Neutra non crescentia.

Eurum nomen in e, si gignit is, ut mare, rete:

Et quot in on vel in um fiunt; ut barbiton, ovum;

Est neutrum hippomanes genus, & neutrum cacoethes,

Et virus, pelagus: neutrum modò, mas modò, vulgus.

Dubia non crescentia.

Necrti generis funt talpa, & dama, canalis, Halcyonis, finis, clunis, restis, penus; amnis Pampinus, & corbis, linter, torquis, specus, anguis, Pro morbo ficus sici dans, atque phaselus, Lecythus, ac atomus, grossus, pharus, & paradisus.

Communia non crescentia.

Excipe Puerpera,

Ompositum à verbo dans a, commune duorum est :
Grajugena à gigno, agricola à colo, id advena mon
A venio : adde senex, auriga, & verna, sodalis, (sina
Vates, extorris, patruelis, pérque duellis.
Assinis, juvenis, testis, civis, canis, hostis.

Secunda Regula specialis.

Regula specialis secunda. Nomen, crescentis penultima si genitivi Syllaba acuta sonat, velut hac pietas pietatis, Virtus virtutis monstrant, genus est muliebre.

Huc spectant, que acuunt penultimam geniuvi crescentis: qualia sunt omnia quinte inflexionis, preter Fides.

Omnia item monofyllaba, præter Vis, Reliqua omnia funt tertiæ deelinationis: ut fút omnia definétia

	the second contract of the	-,
CC 3u	SHalec, Halecis. Delphin,	en Arbornia
In.	< Delphin,	Linis.
		ânis.
In Ans Lu	Infans,	antis.
3,	2 Quadrans,	130 2 11.751.
Ens?	(Continens,	La.Lan imabang
/ >u	t.2 Triens	Centis.
\uns 3	Decuns, decuncis.	1411 19042 M 1 ST.
In er long	gum, qua Gracis pe	er ne scribuntur
Ens uns	Continens, Triens, Decuns, decuncis.	entis.

ut, Character, crater, flater, foter, eris.

Latina in er ad tertiam regulam pertinent: quare Mulier haud recte in hac claffe collocatur.

ut Syrinx, ingis. Phalanx, angis, Deunx. Septunx, In Effrons, Bifrons, Cohors, ortis.

Praterea in o Latina, que onis & enis habene in genitivo: ut, Lectio, ligo, spado, ônis; Anio, ênis.

Præter paucula gentilia, quæ ad tertiam regulam pertinét: ut , Macedo, Brito, Saxo, Vangio, Lingo, Onis In al neutra : ut, Vectigal, animal, âlis. Ceterain

al funt tertiæ regulæ.

In en quæ enis habent in genitivo : ut, Lien, Siren, ênis. Catera funt tertia regula, and and

In at Graca. qua retinent win genitivo nt, Da-

mon, Ladon, Simon, Trion, ônis.

Quadam variant: ut, Orion, Edon, Ageon, ônis, & onis. Catera sunt tertia regula.

In ar Latina: ut, Laquear, exemplar, calcar, aris: præter Jubar, nectar, aris, hepar, hepatis.

In or Latina : ut Amor, timor, uxor, oris

Præter sequentia, quæ ad tertiam regula spectante

m tiz ut, Arbor, marmor, æquor, ador, robur, &c. oris Et Græca quoq; nonnulla: ut, Rhetor, Hector, Nestor, Stentor, &c. oris.

In 45 Latina: ut, Majestas, lenitas, humilitas, humanitas, &c. âtis. Excipe Anas, anátis; & Græca quædam: ut Lampas, monas, trias decas, adis.

In es Latina aliquot: ut, Quies, magnes, locuples,

êtis; Merces, hares, cohares, êdis.

Accedunt his etiam Græca quædam: ut, Lebes,

tapes, Dares, Chremes, étis

· Pyrois,

In &, que faciunt îtis, înis, & îdis in genitivo: ut, Samnis, Quiris, îtis : Salamis, Trachis, înis: Pfophis, Crenis, idis. Cetera funt tertie regule.

In os Latina : ut Custos odis; Nepos otis. Præter

Compos, impos, otis.

Et Graca qua retinent o in penultima genitivi: ut Heros, Minos, ôis: Rhinoceros, agoceros, ôtis.

In 161, que mittunt genitivum fingularem in ûtis, ûdis, ùris, ûntis; ut. Salus, palus, tellus, Opus. Præter unam vocem, pecus, pecudis.

Huc pertinent & comparativa neutra in us : ut,

Sanctius, probius, melius, pejus, ôris.

Inax, tam Latina quam Graca: ut, Limax, fornax,

thorax, Phaax, audax, bibax, acis.

Excipe Græca quæda appellativa & gentilia:ur, Abax, Rorax, Ryrax, smilax, colax, corax, dropax, Pharnax, Candax acis: Syphax tamé variat âcis & acis:

In ex paucula quadam : ut, Vervex, êcis, vibex,

îcis; Exlex, êgis; Alex, alêcis.

Reliqua in ex ad tertiam regulam referenda sunt In ix Latina & Græcaiut, Lodix, radix, cornix, spadix, felix, phoenix, perdix, coturnix, &c. icis. Et verbalia omnia in trix:ut, Victrix, nutrix, motrix, lotrix, &c. icis. Cætera pertinent ad tertiam regula.

In ex substantiva & adjectiva ut, Celox, velox, ocis:præter Cappadox, ocis; Allobrox, ogis; & quædam alia.

In ux:ut, Pollux, Pollucis. Catera sút tertia regula In yx: ut, Bombyx, bombycis: Bebryx auté variat Bebrycis. Catera ad tertia regula relegari debent. In s Graca, pracedentep: ut. Hydrops Cyclops, conops, Cercops, opis. Reliqua in opsad tertiam regulam referenda sunt.

Masculina excepta ex acutè crescentibus.

M. Sal, jol, ren, & splen, Gar, Ser, vir, vas vadis, as, mas Bes, Cres, præs, & pes, glik glirik habens genitivo: Mos, flos, ros, & Tros, mus, dens, mons, pons, simul & sons, Seps pro serpense, grips, Thrax, rex, grex, gregis, & Phryx Mascula sunt etiam polysyllaba in n; ut Acarnan

Lichen, & delphin : & in a fignamia corpui;

Ut leo, curculio : fic (enio, ternio, fermo.

Polyfyllabain#&

Monofy1-

laba quz-

dam.

Mascula in er, or, & os; ceu crater, conditor, heros: In er, or, os.
Sic torrens, neserens, oriens, cum pluribus in dens;
Quale bidens, quando pro instrumento reperitur:
Adde gigas, elephas, adamas, Garamásque, tapésque,
Atque lebes, Cures, magnes, unúmque meridies nomen quinta, & qua componuntur ab asse;
Ut dodrans, semis: jungantur mascula, Samnis,
Hiydrope, nysticorax, thorax & mascula, vervex,
Phænix: & bombyx pro vermiculo. Attamen ex bis
Sunt mulichre genus, Siron, mulier, soron uxor.

Neutra excepta ex acutè crescentibus.

Shur neutralis & hac monosyllaba nomina, Met, fet, Shac, far, ver, cor, as, vas vasis, os offic & vris; Rus; thus, jus, crus, pus. Et in al polysyllaba, in arque; ut, capital, laquear. Neutrum kalec & mulicbre.

Neut Mel. & in alsars polyfyl.

Halec.

Dubia acute crescentia.

Sunt dubia hac, Python; scrobs, scrpens, bubo, rudensgrus Serdix, linax, limax, stirps pro trunco, pedis, & calx: Adde dies, numero sansum mas esto secundo.

Com-

Communia acute crescentia.

Sunt commune, Parens, autórque, infans, adolescons, Dux, illex, hares, exlex, à fronte creata;
"Sic latro. Ut bifrons: custos, bos, * fur, sus, atque sacerdos.

Tertia & ultima regula specialis.

Tertia regula specialis.

Omen, crescentis penultima si genitivi Sit gravis, ut sanguis genitivo sanguinisses mas.

Huc spectant penultimam genitivi crescentis gravantia: cujus generis sunt paucula illa secudæ declinationis, de quibus suprà meminimus; videlicet, Socer, gener, puer, eri; Adulter, adulteri, Presbyter, eri.

Composica à vir viri : ut, Levir, Triumvar, De-

cemvir, Centumvir, iri.

Composita item à gero & sero ; ut, Armiger, claviger, caducifer, luciser, éri: & adjectiva quædam: ut, Tener, dexter, prosper, éri: satur, úri. Spectant huc & Græça omnia neutrius generis in a ut. Poema, dogma, sophisma, ænigma, átis.

In ritem Graca : ut, Martyr, martyris; Pfithyr,

plithyrisim

Omnia item in ur Latina : ut, Augur, murmut, furfur, cicur, uris.

In wetiam omnia : ut, Caput, capitis; Occiput,

occipitis,

Prætered in o Lat. omnia, præter illa quæ superiùs excipiuntur:ut, Imago, sarrago, ordo, cardo, injs.

In l. ut, Annibal, alis, mugil, ilis, Conful, præful, ilis In en ut Pecten, tibicen, carmen, crimen, inis.

In on Graca que sumunt o parvum in penultima genitivi singularis : ut, Canon Demon, architecton Philemon, onis.

In or Latina & Graca: ur, Arbor, aquor marmor pantocrator, apator, oris.

In &: ut Anas, anatis

Et

ŀ

(

(

Et Græca: ut, Arcas, chilias, hebdomas, enneas, adis. In es Latina: ut, Fornes, limes, it is; præfes, defes, idis. In is Latina & Græca: ut, Sanguis, pollis, inis; Tyrannis, paropfis, idis.

In ar Latina & Graca : ut jubar, compar, nectar

bacchar, aris.

In er Græca: ut Aer, æther, eris, In s præcedente consonante, tam Latina, quam

* Grzca: ut,
Princeps, Scipis; Arabs, Spis.
Hyems, Sopis; Chalybs, Sybis.

In os Latina : ut, Compos, otis.

In us Latina & Grzca : ut, pecus, decus, oris; Vellus, vulnus, eris; Tripus, Oedipus, odis.

In ax Græca: ut, Abax, ftorax, colax, climax, acis. In ex Lat. ut, Index, vindex, carnifex, aruspex, icis In ix Latina & Græca: ut, Varix, fornix, calix,

icis; Mastix igis.

In on Latina & graca : ut. Pracox, Cappadox,

čcis; Allobrox, Polyphilox, ogis.

In ux Lat. ut Conjux, conjugis; Redux, reducis. Denique in yx Græca: ut, Onyx, Sardonyx, Ceryx, Eryx, ychis,

Fæmin. excepta ex graviter crescentibus.

Forminei generis sit hyperdissilabon in do, Quod dinis; at z in go, quod dat ginis in geninivo. Id tibi dulcedo faciens dulcedinh, idque Monstrat compago compaginis: adjice virgo, Grando, sides, compes, teges, & seges, arbor, hiemsque; sic Bacchar, sindon, Gorgon, icon; & Amazon.

Graculain as vel in is finita: ut Lampas, laspis, Cassis, euspis; in us vox una pecus pecudis dans: His forfex, pellex, carex, simul arque supellex,

Appendix. hyftrix, coxendix, adde filixque.

Hyperdiflyllabonin do & go.

Excipe

quædam

in ps.

Gracula in as & is.

UMI

Neutra excepta ex graviter crescentibus.

Inanimat. Est neutrale genus signans rem non animatam, (dans; in a,en, ar, E Nomen in a; ut problema: en; ut omen: ar; ut jubar: ut w, us, put. Ut jecur: us; ut onus: put; ut occiput. Attamen ex his Mascula sunt, pecten, fur fur: sunt neutra, cadaver, Verber, iter, suber, pro sungo suber, & uber, Gingiber, & laser, oicer, & piper, atque papaver, Et siser, atque siler. Neutra, aquor, marmor, adórque, Atque pecus quando pecoris facitin genitivo.

Dubia ex graviter crescentibus.

Sunt dubii generk, cardo, margo, cink, obex, Pulvis, adeps, forceps, pumex, ramex, anas, imbrex : Adde culex, natrix, & onyx cum prole, filéxque : Quamvis hac melius vult mascula dicier usus.

Communia ex graviter crescentibus

Ommunk generis sunt ista, vigil, pugil, exul,
Prassul, homo, nemo, marsyr, Ligur, augur, & Arcas
Antistes, miles, pedes, interpres, comes, hospes;
Sic ales, prases, princeps, auceps, eques, obses:
Atque * alia à verbis qua nomina multa creantur;
Ut conjux, judex, vindex opisex, & aruspex.

* Sic Artifex, municeps, particeps.

21.50

grinod -

. . 82

Regula adjectivorum generalis.

A Djectiva unam duntaxal habentia vocem,
Alt felix, audax, retinent genus omne sub una:
Sub gemina si voce cadant, velut omnis & omne;
Vox commune dusum prior est, vox altera neutrum:
At si tres variant voces, sacer, ut sacra, sacrum,
Vox-prima est mas, altera sæmina, tertia neutrum.

At sunt que flexu prope substantiva vocares, Adjectiva tamen natura usuque reperta: Talia sunt pauper, puber, cum degener, uber, Et dives, locuples, sospes, comes, a: que superstes; Cum pauch alik, que lectio susta docebit.

Has

fa

Hae proprium quendam fibi flexum adsciscere gaudens Campefter, volucer, celeber, celer, atque faluber : Junge pedefter, equefter, & acer : junge palufter, Ac alacer, Sylvefter. At has tu fic variable; His celer, has celeris, neutro hos celere : Aut aliter fic : Hic arque hec celeris, rurfum hoc celere oft tibi neutrum. Sunt que deficiunt genere adjectiva notanda, De quibus atque alik alibitibi mentio fiet.

DE DECLINATIONE.

Eclinatio est variatio dictionis per casus : Declina-Sunt autem declinationes numero quinque. PRima declinatio complectitur quatuor termina- minum. tiones.

ut, {Mensa; } {Es,}ut, {Anchises, Penelope. A, L

Porro Graca funt SAs, (Thomas, finiuntur: ut Anchises. omnia quæ in (Phœbe.

Sunt qui huc addunt Hebraa quadam in am : ut, Adam, Ada; Abraham, Abraha, Qua tamen melius ad Latinorum forma redacta, ad hunc modum inflexeris: Adamus, Adami; Abrahamus, Abrahami. As accusativum in am & in an facitiut, Aneas, A.

neam, vel Anean: vocativum in ajut, Aneas, Anea Es, in accusativo en sumit, ut, Anchises, Anchise: in vocativo & ablativo e vel a ut. Anchise vel Anchisa E, genitivum in es mittit, dativum in e, accusativum in en, vocativum & ablativum in e: ut.

Nom. (Penelope, / Acc. (Penelopen, Gen. Penelopes, Voc. Penelope,

Dat, (Penelope,) Abl. (Penelope. As in genitivo nominum Latinorum interdum As in gereperitur ad Gracorum imitationem : ut, Pater-nitivo, familias, Filius-familias. Id quod veteres observabant in multis alijs : at, Ennius, Dux ipfe vias,

tiones no-Prima nominum declinatio.

C

as

ď

Livius Andronieus; Mercurius, cumque co, filius Latonas, pro Latona. Sic Navius; Filit terras, pro terra. Virgilius; Nec auras, nec sonitus memor.

Aulai, & pictai atqiid genus ali, apriscis relinque Genitivus pluralis interdum Syncopen admittit: aut Aneadûm, Grajugenûm; pro Aneadarum, Gra-

Hæc dativos & ablativos plurales mittunt in âbus: Dea, mula, equa, liberta, ambæ, duæ, âbus.

Hacvero ram in is, quam in abus: Filia, filiis vel filiabus; Nata, natis vel natabus.

SECUNDA DECLINATIO.

Secunda declinatio. S Ecunda declinationis

Lerminationes funcapud Latinos quinque;

Lus,
Lus,
Lum,

Sapur.

Dominus.
Templum.

Ec Gracorum; Sos, Sut, Spelos. Ilion. Orpheus.

Attica in segenitivum in é mittunt, accusativu in és: at., Androgeos, Androgeo. Accus. Androgeon.

Quædam Græca contracta in ûs, vocativum formatin û:ut, Panthus, ô Panthu: Oedipus jo Oedipu

Motabis & Latina quadam, tam in us quam in e mittere vocativum fingularem: ut, Agnus, vulgus, lucus, fluvius, chorus, populus pro natione.

Eus, genitivum format in ei vel eos, dativum in ei, acculativum in ea, vocativum in eur ut, (pheon. Nom. Orpheus. (pheos. Acc. Orphea. Ov. Orphea. Orphei. Voc. Orphea. Orphei. Abl. Orpheo.

fyncopationes illa, Virum, pro Deorum.

in

be

m

to

lis

lus

mit

ma

mit

mir

bet:

gau

Et

Fe

nit 1

Vinz

Item anomala ista Ambo & Duo; quas duas voces Poetæ etia in accusativo masculinas usurpant: ut, Virg. Si duo præterea tales Idaa tulisses Terraviros. Hor, Ne vos titillet gloria, jure-jurando obstringamambo.

Cic, in Phil fecund . Prater duo vos, nemo fic loquitur.

TERTIA DECLINATIO.

TErtia declinatio admod u varia est: cu jus diffi-Ciliores dunta xat casus hoc loco attingemus.

Quorundam accusativi slectuntur tantum in Accusatiim:ut, Vim,ravim,tussim,siam, magudarim, amussim, Charybdim.

Sic & quorundam fluviorum accusativi: ut, Ti-

berim, Ararim.

e

n

n

JMI

Quadam accusativos flectunt in im & in em communiter: ut, Buris, pelvis, clavis, securis, puppis, torquis, turris, reftis, sebris, navis, bipennis, aqualis, im vel em.

Ablativus regulariter in e definit: ut, Pectus fa. Ablativus,

lus; ablativo, Pectore, falute.

Propria nomina adjectivis similia, ablativos in e mittunt: ut, Felice, Clemete, Juvenale, Martiale, &c.

At neutra definentia in al, ar, & e, ablativum magna ex parte Vectigal, Calcar, Ablat. Galcari, Mare.

Ablativus rete à nominativo retis est, non à no. Retis, minativo rete. Par cum compositis tame quam i habet: ut Par compar: a blativo, Pare, compare, vel ri.

Hæc tamen e retinent. Far, hepar, jubar, nectar, gausape, præsepe Soracte.

Et hæc propria Præneste, Ablat Præneste, Reate.

Festorum nomina que cantim pluralia sunt, ge- Festorum nitivum interdum in orum mittuntiut, Agonalia, nomina, Vinalia; genitivo Agonaliorum, Vinaliorum.

Inter-

Interdum autem in ium ut , Floralia, Feralia;

genitivo Floralium, Feralium.

Aliquando verò tam in orum, quàm in ium i ut, Parentalia, Saturnalia; genitivo Parentaliorum, Saturnaliorum, vel ium.

Dativus verò & ablativus in bus ut, Saturnalibus, Bacchanalibus. Præter Quinquatriis, quod juxta fecundam declinationem format prædictos casus.

Mensium nomina in er, vel is, ablativum in i solum mittunt : ut, September, Aprilis, ablativo Septembri, Aprili.

Quorti acculativus in im tantum definit, iis ablativus exit ini:ut, Sitim, tuffim;a blativo Siti, tuffi,

Adjectiva, que nominativum in is vel er, & e neutrum faciunt, ablativum mittunt in i solum: ut, Fortis, mollis, dulcis; ablativo Forti, molli, dulci: Sic Acer, acris, acre; ablativo Acri.

Licet Poetz interdum metri causa e pro i usur-

pent.

Catera adjectiva tam in e quàm in i mittunt:ut. Capax, duplex; ablativo Capace, duplice velci.

Prater Pauper, degener, uber, solpes, hospes,

que in e tartum faciunt ablativum.

Comparativa etiä bifariàm faciunt ablativum: ut Melior, doctior; ablativo Meliore doctiore, vel ri. Similiter & fubstantiva quæda: ut, Ignis, amnis, anguis suppellex, unguis, vectis: ablativo e vel i.

Rariùs autem Civis, SAbla-Cive vel Civi, Rariùs etiam Arpinas Livo Arpinate vel il

Et sic de cateris id genus gentilibus. Deniq; ad eundem modum ablativos formant, quoi um accusativi per em & im siniunt: ut, Puppis, navis; ablativo Puppe, nave, vel i. Et verbalia item in mixim, Victrix, altrix; ablativo Victrice, altrice, vel ci.

Neutra quorum ablativus fingularis exit in itantum, vel in e & i, nominativum pluralem mittuntin im ut, Molli, duplice vel ci; nominativo plurale

Mollis.

Nota.

Menfium

fromina.

1

n

li

lu

gi

jų

tú

na

ut

ra

me

cip

riu

W,

Ĺ

E

opu

diur

faux

diur

B

Q

tifa

w.P

Gra

Mollia duplicia. Prater Ubera plura vel pluria ,aplustra vel aplustria : sic comparativa; ut, Meliora fortiora, doctiora, priora.

Ex ablativis in i tantum, vel in e & i, fit plura- Genitivits liter genitivus in ium ut, Utili, utilium; puppe pluralis.

vel pi, puppium.

Præter comparativa: ut Majorum, meliorum. Item præter ifta; Supplicum, complicum, ftrigilum, artificum, vig lum, veterum memorum, pugilum, inopum. At plus plurium format.

Sunt & que syncopen aliquando admittunt: cujusmodi sunt, Sapientum pro sapientium, serpen-

tum pro serpentium.

.

t.

i,

5,

d

5,

it.

u.

ad

u-

2-

K,

i.

n-

1

Quando nominativi fingulares duabus confonantibus finiuntur, genitivi plurales exeunt in ium; ut Pars, urbs, falx, glans trabs, merx; genitivo plurali Partium, urbium, falcium, glandium, trabium, mercium:

Excipe Hyemum, principum, participum, municipum forcipum inopum, cœlibum, clientum &c.

Ubi in nominativis & genitivis fingularibo reperiuntur pares syllaba, genitivus pluralis exitin ium:

Collis, CCollium, 7 ut, Menfis, din genitiv. Menfium, Adde iftis Aurium. /Auris.

Litium, dittum, virium, fa'iu manium, penatium, Excipe tamen Canum, panum, vatum, juvenum,

opum, apum, &c.

As format affium: Mas marjum: Vas vadis, vadium: Nox noctium: Nix nivium: Os offium: Faux faucium: Mus murium: Caro carnium: Cor cordium : Alituum ab ales affumit u.

Boum anomalum est, ut etiam bobis vel bubis. Accusari-Quorum genitivi plurales definunt in ium, ac- vus plura-Mativum formant per es, & eis diphthongum : lis Partium, omnium; Partes, omnes, vel ejs. Graco fonte derivata pleraq; quando juxta lingua natio.

fuz morem variabtur,genitivum mittunt in or ot Titan, Pan, Daphnis, Phyllis; genitivo Titanos, Panos, Daphnidos, Phyllidos, dativum verò in i breve; ut, Titani, Pani, Daphnidi, Phyllidi: accufativum in a (nifi fint neutrius generis in a non terminata) ut. Pana, Phyllida, Amaryllida, Orphea. Is tamen & ys per os purum declinata in geniti-

vo accusativu faciunt, s nominarivo mutato in nom Tethyn Decapolin. Tethys, Tethyos Decapolis, lios Genefis, fios

Metamorphôfis, fios) (Metamorphôfin,

Sunt quæ duplicem genitivum faciunt; alterum in os non purum, alterum in os purum. Atq; hæc pro genitivorum ratione duplicem quoq; accufativum formant; alterum in n, alterum in a: ut Paris, genitivo Paridos & Parios, accusativo Parida & Parin: Themis genitivo Themidos & Themios for accusativo Themida & Themin.

Fæmining in o genitivum in ûs, & acculativum

in 6 mittunt :

(Sapphô, Sapphûs, 7 CSapphô. ut, Manto, Mantus. hanc Manto. Clió, Clrús,

Vocativus,

Vocativus nominativo magna ex parte fimil est: in nonnullis tamen a nominativo abjicitur ut Pallas, Pallantis; Thefeus, Thefeos; Tethys Tethyos; vocativo,ô Palla, Thefeu, Tethy.

Phyllis Phyllidos, Phylli. >Vocativo, ô < Alexi. Alexis, Alexios Achilles, Achilleos,

Neutra fingularia in a, Graca funt:ut Proble ma, poema: quæ veteres juxta Latinam quoqu formam declinabant, addita fyllaba tum: ut. Ho problematum, hoc poemanum.

Quorum dativi & ablativi plurales admo frequentiore usu funt: ut, Problematis, poemat

G: ZCa neutra in

di

in

Spe

ma

adr

dan

ii, 8

S

toru

QUARTA DECLINATIO.

Uartz declinationi nihil fere difficultatis in- Quarta Lest; nam duas tantum sortitur terminationes declinatio in recto fingulari; nempe us & u: ut Manus, genu.

Veteres à nominativis Anus, tumultus, ornatus, dixerunt Anuis, tumulti, ornati, in genitivo: ut, Terent. Ejus anuis causa. Idem, Nihil ornati mihil tumulti...

Dativus ui habet, & interdum etiam u: ut,Fru- fingularis Emi concubitui: rarius Fructu, concubitu. Virgilius; Quod neque concubitu indulgent

Tetent. Veftitu nimb indulges.

Currum autem pro curruum Synarefis eft;ut & in aliis declinationibus fieri folet.

lefus in accusativo Iesum habet; in reliquis ve- Iesus,

rò cafibus ubique lefu.

üt.

ti-

ni-

22

ti-

ut,

ım

pro

un

ud

Hac dativum & ablativum pluralem in ubus & ablati-formant; Acus, lacus, artus, arcus, tribus, ficus, us pluraspecus, quercus, partus, portus, veru, ubus, lis

Catera omnia in ibus: ut. Fructibus, fœtibus, manibus, motibus.

QUINTA DECLINATIO

Uinta declinatio genitivum dativum & abla- Quinta civum plurale in paucioribus forrita est quemadmodum infra in Heteroclitis fusius traderur.

Olim juxta hanc declinatione flectebatur quziys dam nomina tertia inflectionis: ut, lebes, Plebei, Genitivus hujus declinationis olim etiam in es, li.

fingularis,

ii, & e, exibat : Cicero; Equites vero daturos illius dies panas, Virgil. Munera, latitiamque dil me miint ?

Saluft. Vix decima parte die reliqua.

Caterum, prater ifta qua jam diximus, notabis etiam diligenter ea nomina, que à Grammaticis Heteroclita dicunturi Hzc partim varia probatorum autorum lectione, partim à sequentibus regulis, discere licebit,

E NOMINIBUS HETEROCLITIS.

Rob. Robinson.

Hereroelita quæ funt,

Ha genue, aut flexum variant, quacunque novati Ritu deficiunt, superantue, Heieroclita funio.

Variantia genus.

r Fæm. fing Neut. plur.

Hac genus ac partim flexum variantia cernis. Pergamus, infelix urbs Troum, Pergama gignit; Quod nifi plurali careat, facit ipfa supellex : Singula fæmineis, neutris pluralia gaudent.

2 Neut. fing, mafcul & neut. plur. 3 Neut. fing Mafc. tantum plur. Neut.

Dat prior his numerus neutrum genus, alter utrumque Raftrum, cum frano filum, fimul atque capiftrum; Argos isem & colum funt jingula neutra: Sed audi Mafcula duntaxat celos vocitabis & Argos; Frana fed & franos, quo pado & catera formant. Nundinum, & binc epulum, quibus addito balneum& hæc funt

plur. Except Maic.

fing. fcm. Neutra quidem primo, mulicbria rite fecundo: Palnea plurali Fuvenalem conftat habere.

plur. 6 Mifc. & neutr.

plur.

Hac maribus dantur fing'laria, plurima neutris fing neutr. Manalus, atque facer mons Dindymus, Ismarus aique Tartara, Taygetus, fic Tanara, Maffica (altus ting, mafe, Gargarus, At numerus genus his dabit alter utrumque, Sibilus atque jocus, locus & Campanus Avernus.

> Defectiva. Que fequitur, manca eft numero, cafuve propago.

y Aptêta funt, que a reco non vari-: ant cafum.

Aptota,

Qua nullum variant casum, ut, fas, nil, nibil, infla Multa o in u, fimul i; ut funt bec, cornique genique Sic gummi, frugi; fic Tempe, tot quot & omnes A tribus ad centum numeros, Apiata vocabie.

Mong

Cas Pri

Leg

Ut

Sic

Ŧ4

Ver

TA Im

Ve

2

Mt

Sic

At

Ins

Om

Et

Inf

থ

2

Id.

HI

In

Ef

Monoptôta.

Esque Monoptoton nomen, cui vox cadis una : ceu noctu, natu, jusu, injusu, simul astu, Promptu, permissu. Plurali legimus astus : Legimus inficias; sed vox ea sola reperta est.

Diptôta.

Sunt Dipieta, quibus duplex flexura remansit; Ut fors forte dabis sexto, sponits quoque sponite; Sic plus pluris habet, repetundarum repetundis; Jugeris & sexto dat jugere, verberis autem Verbere, suppetia quarto quoque suppetias dant: Tan:undem dat tansidem: simul impetis, hoc dat Impele; junge vicem, sexto vice: nec lego plura. Verberis atque vicem, sic plus, cum jugere, cunstos Quatuor hac numero casus tenuêre secundo.

2 Diptota, qua duobus cafibus,

2 Mono-

ptôta funt.

quæ unico in oblique

reperiun-

Triptôta,

Tres quibus inflett is casus, Triptôta vocantur:
It precis, asque precem, petit & prece blandus amicam;
Sic opis est nostra, ser opem legis, asque ope dignus;
At tancum retto frugis caret & ditionis:
Integra vox vis est, nist desit forte datious:
Omnibus bis mutilus numerus prior, integer alter.

4 Triptota, quæ tribus cafibus,

Qua referent; ut qui: qua percontantur; ut ecquis; 5 Defea. Et qua distribuent; ut nullus, neuter, & omnis: vocativo. Infinita solent his jungi; ut, quilibet, alter: Quinto hac sape carent casu: & pronomina, pra ter Quatuor hac infrà, noster, nostras, meus, & tu.

Propria cunsta notes, quibus est natura coercens, Plurima ne fuerint; ut, Mars, Caso, Gallia, Roma, Ids, Tagus, Lalaps, Yarnassus, Bucephalúsque. His frumenta dabis, pensa, herbas, uda, metalla; In quibus autorum qua sint placita ipse requiras: Est ubi pluralem resinent bac, est ubi spernunt.

defect.

Hordea

G 4

Neut, fingul, carent, quibus de casibus plural, 1 Masc. defect, plural, 2 Feemin. carent, plural,

Nota.

Hordea, farra, forum mel, mulfum defruta, thú, que, Tres santum fimiles voces pluralia fervant.

Hesperus, & vesper, pontus, limúsque, simúsque, Sic penus, & sanguis, sic ather, nemo; sed ista Mascula sunt numerum vix excedentia primum.

Singula seminei generis, pluralia rarò,
Pubes atque salus, sic talio cum indole, tuss,
Pix, humm: arque lues, sith & suga; junge quietem;
Sic cholera, asque sames, bilisque, senesta, juventm:
Sed samen bac, soboles, lubes, ut & omnia quinta,
Tres similes casus plurali sape tenebunt:
Excipe res, species, facies, aciesque, diesque;
Quas voces numero totas licet esse secundo,
Isti multa solent muliebria nectere; ut bac sunt,
Stultitia, invidia, & sapientia, desidia, asque
Id genm innumera voces, quas lecto prabet:
Quam tibi prasixam ceu certum, collige filum;
Rarins his numerum, quandóque sed adde secundum.

3 Neutra carentia plurali. Nec licet bit neutrit numerum deferre secundum, Delicium, senium, lethum, cænúmque, falúmque; sic birathrum, virus, vitrum, viscúmque, penúmque, Justitium, nibilum, ver, lac, glusen, simul halec: Adde gelu, selium, jubar. Hic quoque talia ponas, Qua tibi, se observes, occurrent multa legenti.

Masculina carent, fing. Mafeula sunt tant un numero contenta secunda. Manes, majores, cancelli, liberi. & antes; Menses profluvium, lemures, fasti, atque minores; Cùm genus assignant, natales: adde penates, Et loca plurali, quales Gabisque, Lacrique, Et quacunque legas passim similis rationis.

a Formin. carent. fing.

Hac (unt faminei generis, numerique secundi, Exuvia, phalera, gratosque, manubia, & idm, Antia, & inducia, simul insidiaque, minaque, Excubia, nona, nuga, tricaque, calenda. Quisa Quifquilie, therma, cuna, dira, exequiaque, Feria & inferia; fic primitiaque, plagaque Retia fignantes, & valva, divitiaque, Nuptia item, & lattes: addantur, Theba , & Athena: Quod genus invenias & nomina plura locorum.

Rarius bac primo, plurali neutra leguntur, Mania, cum telquis, pracordia, luftra ferarum, Arma, mapalia, fic bellaria, munia, caftra; Funus jufta petit, petit & fponsalia virgo; Roftra difertus amat; puerique crepundia geftant; Infantésque colunt cunabula; confulit exta Augur, & absolvens superis effatarecantat. Fefta Deum poterunt, ceu Bacchanalia jungi: Quod fi plura leges, licet hac quoque claffe reponas.

Neutra carentia fingulari,

Redundantia.

Hac quasi luxuriant, varias imitantia formas: Nam genus & vocem variant, tonitrus tonitruque; Sic clypeus clypeum, baculus baculum, atque bacillum Sensus & hoc fensum, tignus tignumque, tapetum Atque tapete tapes, punctus punctumque, finapi. Quod genus immutans fertur feelerata finaph: Sinus & hoc finum vas lactis, mendaque mendum, Viscus & boc viscum, sic cornu & flexile cornum: At Lucanus ait, Cornûs tibi cura finiftri; au O Eventus simul eventum, Sed, quid moror iftis ? Talia dostorum tibi lestio mille ministrat.

Redundantia.

Sed tibi praterea quadam funt Graca notanda, Qua quarto casu fætum peperêre Latinum: Nam panther panthera creat, crateraque crater; Caffida caffis habet, fed & ather athera fundit : Hing craters venit, venit athera; fic caput ipfum Caffida magna tegit; nec vult panthera domari,

2 Nominativi ex' accufativis Gracit

Vertitur his rectus, sensus manet, & genur unun Gibbus & bie gibber, cucumis cucumer, flipis & flips, variancia.

Sic cinis atque ciner; vomis vomer, fcobis & fcobs Pulvis item pulver, pubes puber: quibus addes Qua pariunt or & os, honor, & labor, arbor, adórque, His & apes & apis, plebs plebis: Sunt quoque multa Accepta à Gracis, geminam referentia formam; Ut, delphin, delphinus, & bic elephas elephantus; Sic congrus conger, Meleagrus fic Meleager. Teucrus item Teucer: Dabis buc & catera cuncta. Qua tibi par ratio dederint & leftio cauta.

4 Declinationem variantia.

Hac fimul & quarri flexus funt atque fecundi ; Laurus enim lauri facis, & laurus genitivo; Sic quercur, pinus, pro fructu ac arbore ficus; Sic colus, aique penus, cornus quando arbor habetur; Sic tacus, atque domus, lices hac nec ubique recurrant. His quoque plura leges, qua prifcis jure relinquas.

y Adjediva luxui antia.

Es qua luxuriant sunt adjectiva notanda Musta, fed imprimis quot & bac tibi nomina fundunt, Arma, jugum, nervus, somnus, clivusque, animusque, Et quot limut habet, q'ot fiænum, & cera, bacillum: A quibus us fimul is formes ; ut, incrmus incrmis. Rarior eft hilarus, vox eft hilaris bene nota.

COMPARATIO NOMINUM.

Nominum compara'

Pofitiyus gradus. Compara-LIYUS.

Omparantur nomina, quorum fignificatio augeri minuive potett.

Gradus comparationis sunt tres:

Positivus, qui rem sine excessu significat; ut Albus, niger, probus, improbus.

Comparatives, qui fignificationem sui positivi per adverbium Magis auget: ut, Albior, probior; id oft, Magis albus, magis probus. Fit autem regulariter à primo politivi calu in i,addità syllaba o, ut, ab Amici, pudici, fit Amicior, pudicior. Superlativus, qui supra positivum cum adver-

Superlati-Pus.

bio Valde, vel maxime fignificat : ut, DoctiffiDoctiffimus, Zid eft, valde SDoctus. Justissimus, Vel maxime Justus.

Fit autem regulariter à primo positivi casu in i, adjectis f & simus: ut, à Candidi, prudenti; fit Candidiffimus, prudentiffimus,

Que verò politiva in r definunt, adjecto ri- In rimus, mus tuperlativum formant: ut, Pulcher, pulcher-

rimus; Niger, nigerrimus.

Excipiuntur, Dextimus à dexter; Maturimus,

five Mituriffimus, ab antiquo Matur.

Sex ista in lis, superlativum formant: mutando In lis. in limus: nempe, Facilis facillimus: Docilis, docillimus: Agilis, agillimus: Gracilis, gracillimus; Humilis, humillimus: Similis fimillimus,

Que derivantur à Dico, loquor, volo, facio, ad Derivat. à hunc modum comparantur: Maledicus, maledicen- diço, lotior, maledicentissimus, à dico: Magniloquus, quor, &c. magniloquentior, magniloquentissmus à loquor.

Plantus tamen à mendaciloquus, & confidentitiloquus, usurpat mendaciloquius, & confidenti-

loquius.

Magnificus, Magnificentior, Benevolus, Benevolentior, Benevolentifimus, Je (Magnificentifimus,) e

Quoties vocalis pracedit us finale, comparatio Comparafit per adverbia Magis & Maximé: ut, idoneus, tio nomimagis idoneus, maxime idoneus. Arduus, magis purum, arduus, maxime arduus.

COMPARATIO INUSITATIOR.

Interim acre judicium adhibendum eft ut que in legendis autoribus rarò occurrunt, rarò itidem ulurpentur,

Cujulmodi fant guz lequuntur; Affiduior, firenuior, egregiifhmus, mirificiffi mus, pientistimus, vel piistimus, iphilimus:

Perpetuissimus, [S Exiguissimus, apud Ovidium, S ZMultifimus, apud Ciceronem. Tu.dimus,

COMPARATIO ANOMALA

Bonus, melior, optimus. Malus, Pejor, peffimus. Magnus, major, maximus, Parvus, minor, minimus. Multus, plurimus;multa, plurima; multum, plus, plurimum. Vetus, veterior, veterrimus. Deterior, deterrimus, ab antiquo deter. Nequam, nequior nequissimus. Citrá, citerior, citimus. Intrá, interior. intimus. Infrá, inferior, infimus, Extrá, exterior, extimus vel extremus. Suprá, superior, supremus vel sum mus Post, posterior, postremus. Ultra, ilterior, ultimus. Propé, propior, proximus, à quo proximior, apud Ovidium. Pridem, prior, primus. Diu, diutior, diutissimus. Sæpe, sæpius, sæpissime.

Comparatio manca.

COMPARATIO DEFECTIVA.

Inclytus,	7 Meritus,
Inclytiffimus.	Meritissimus.
Opimus,	>
Opimior.	Sinister, Sinisterior.
Ocyor, Bab an	we. Similterior.
Ocyffimus, San	7
Novus,	Juvenis,
Novistimus.	Junior.
Adolescens,	
Adolescencior.	(Senex,
Potior,	Senior,
Potissimus.	- CMaximus natu.
Longinguus,	OCAnté,
Longinquior.	()Anterior.
Pene, OTET TO THE	Nuper,
Penistimus.	Nuperrimus.
1 market in the	

Compara-Va.

Interdum autem à substantivo fit comparatios tio abufi. fed abufive: [Neronior,] [Nerone, ut, Cinadior, A Cinado,

Poenior, S Poeno.

Com-

	Comparation	um Typu	s
S	INGULA	RIT	ER.
HASI	POSITIVUS.	COMP.	SUPER.
	Prudens Felix. Dulcis. Tener. Dollus.		
Nom.	us, er, is a is x ns um e	Sior ior ius	Sma ma mum
Gen.	i So	ioris	Smi ma mi
Dat.	0 ~	iori	Sme me
Accuf.	um em em em am em em em um e x ns	iorem iorem ins	Smum mam mum
Voc.	e,er,is a is x ns um e	Sior ior ins	Sma mum
Ablat.	25 ::	iore iori	Sma Ma

	Com	paration	num Typu	s .
1 3 3	PLI	IRA	LITER	1.
	Posi	TIVUS	COMP.	SHPE
	Docti. Teneri.	Dulces. Felices. Prudentes		
Nom.	2 4 4	es es ja	iores iores iora	mi me ma
Gen.	Sorus arus orus	m >ium	iorum	Smorun marun morun
Dat.	is	ibus	ioribus	mis
Accuf.	Sas as	es es ia	iores iores iora	mos mas ma
Vocat.	Si a	es es ia	iores iores iora.	mi ma ma
Ablat.	is	ibus	ioribus	mis

E 9 D

Ronomen est pars orationis, qua in demonstranda aut repetenda re aliqua utimur. Pronomina sunt quindecim: Ego. tu, sui, sile, ipse, iste, hic, is, meus, tuus, suus, noster, vester, nostras, vestras.

Quibus addi poffunt & sua composita: ut, Egomet, tute, idem, & similia: ut etiam, Qui,

qua, quod.

DE ACCIDENTIBUS PRONOMINI.

Accident Pronomini, Species, Numerus, Ca-Accidentis, Genus, Declinatio, Persona, Figura.

Crecies pronominum est dupley, Primirina 8, nomini.

Species pronominum est duplex; Primitiva, & nomini.

Derivativa.

Ad Primitivam spectant ista; Ego, tu, sui, ille, cies. primitiva

Ex Primitivis, alia funt demostrativ. alia relativa.

Demonstrativa dicuntur eadem quæ Primitiva; Demonnimirum, Ego, tu, sui, ille, ipse, iste, hic, iste frativa.

Relativa auté sunt, Ille, ipse, iste, hic, is, idem, qui. Relativa, Derivativa sunt, Meus, tuus, suus, noster ve-va.

fler, nostràs, vestràs,

Derivativorum alia sunt Possessiva, alia Gencilia. Possessiva sunt, Meus, tuus, suus, noster, vester.

Gentilia ex eo dicuntur, quòd gentem aut na Gentilia. tionem, vel partes & sectas significent: ut, Nostrâs, vestrâs, & Cujas nomen,

DE NUMERO.

Numerus Pronominum duplex eft, Singula - Numerus ris, ut F go; Pluralis, ut Nos.

DE CASU.

Casus auté sunt sex, que mad modum in nomine. Casus in Vocativo carent omnia pronomina, præter hæc Pronom. quatuor, Tu, meus, noster, nostras. Mar ialis tamen Pronomini Ipse vocativu tribuere videtur, cum ait.

Ut Maries revoceiur amor, summique Tonanie, A te Juno pet at sesson, & ipsa Venus.

DE

DE GENERE.

Genera Pronominum. Genera sunt in Pronominibus, perinde ut in adjectivis nominum. Alia enim ad tria genera referuntur: ut, Ego, tu, sui: alia per tria genera variantur: ut, Meus, mea, meum.

DE DECLINATIONE.

Pronominum declinatio prima.

Genitivus autem primæ declinationis exit in i: ut. Ego, tu; genitivo, Mei, tui; & lui, quod re-

cto caret in utroque numero.

Secunda.

Genitivus secundæ desinit in im vel jm: cujus formæ sunt, ille ipse, iste: genitivo Illius, ipsius, istius; Hic, is, qui: genitivo hujus, ejus, cujus.

Tertia.

Genicivus tertiz declinationis exit in i, a, i, quemadmodum nominum adjectivorum, que per tres terminationes variantur: cujus fortis funt,

Meus mea, meum,
Suus, tua, tuum,
Suus, fua, fuum,
Suus, fua, fuum,
Noster, nostra, noVester, vestra, vestru
Genitivus quarta habet atis: ex quo ordine sunt,

Quarta,

Nostras, Genitivo Vestratis, Cujas.

Cateri obliqui in utroque numero ad formam nominum terna declinationis inflectuntur.

DE PERSONA.

Personz Pronominum.

Persona pronom, sunt tres; Secunda, Sut, Tu, Tertia.

DE FIGURA.

Figura.

Figura est duplex: Simplex: ut Ego: Composita, ut Egomet.

Pronominum compolitio, Pronomina inter se componuntur: ut, Egoipse, tuipse, suipsius, meiipsius.

Nom.

No

den

C

mo

C

téa

Ht,

CI

No Hu hace Co bus

Met

met,

T

effe

nofi

T

Ce

Me,

Hin

Pte

flis a

(

bus.

3. Cum præpofiti.

onibus.

fyllaba

adject.

Te.

Pig.

adverbiis.

iftunc. Iftic, iftoc. I. Inter lifthæc, liftanc. listac. Acuf. Nom. liftoc, vel diffoc. iffuc.

Pluraliter, nominativo & accusativo iffac. Eodem modo declinatur & illic, illæc, illog.

Componuntur etiam cum nominibus ; ut, Cujuf- 2. Cum modi hujusmodi illiusmodi istiusmodi. nomini-

Componuntur & cam prapofitionibus:ut, Mecu, team fecum, nobiscum, vobiscu, quicu, quibusca.

Componuntur etiam & cum adverbiis:

CEllum, Jab Ecce & ille 4. Cum Eccum, Br. Jeccam, (ab Ec. Oellam, (Ut & Idem

Ellos, (quoque ab is Eccos (ce & is eccas, 8 demum

Cum conjunctione quoq; componuntur: ut, Sing. 5. Cum Nominativo, Hiccine, haccine, hoccine. Accusal. conjuncti-Hunccine, hanccine, hoccine. Ablativo Hoccine, onc. haccine hoccine. Plural, haccine, neutrum.

Componuntur denigicum syllabicis adiectionibus; ut, Me te ce pte.

Met adjicitur prima & fecunda persona;ut, Ego- Mct. met meimet, mihimet, memet, nofmet, &c. Sic fibimet, quoque, ac semet dicimus.

Tumet autem in recto non dicimus, nè putetur esse verbum à tumeo; sed tuimet, tibimet, temet,

nofmet &c.

Teadjicitur iftis, Tu, ut tute; Te ut tete.

Ce adjicitur obliquis horum pronominum, Hic, Co. lle, ifte. quoties in s definunt;ut, Hujusce, hisce,

Miusce, istiusce, hosce illosce, istosce. Mea,

Meapte. Tuâ, Tuapte. Pte apponitur Sua, Suapte. ut, disablativis, Nottra. Nostrapte. Vestra. Vestrapte,

Inter

Interdum etiam masculinis & neutris adjici solet : ut, Meopte Marte, tuopte labore, suopte jumento, nostropte damno, &c.

Quis & Qui ad hunc modum componuntur. Quis. Quis in compositione hisce particulis postponitur

CEcquis, Et hac tá in fœminino En. fingulari, quam in neutro Ne, Nequis, plurali qua habét, nonqua ut, Aliquis, ut, Siqua mulier, Negui Nunquis, Num, Si, Iflagitia, &c. Siquis,

Præter Ecquis, quod utrungjin fæminino habere reperitur, Ecqua & Ecqua.

> His autem particulis præponitur Quis in compositione;

> Quisnam, >Et hec ubiq; (præterqui Nam, Quispiam, in ablat. fingulari) que Quisputas, habét, non qua:ut Quz-Quisquam, nam doctrina? Negotia Piam, Petas, out, Quam Quisque: Jquepiam, Optima quaq Que,

Quis etiam cum feipfo componitur:ut, Quisquis guod & in hunc modum variatur;

Nominarivo, Quisquis, quicquid; Accusativo Quicquid; Ablativo, Quoquo, quaqua, quoquo.

Qui in compositione praponitur his particulis, (Quidam) Ethec ubiq; (preterquain Dam, (ablatvo fingulari) que Vis, (Quivis, ut,< Quilibet (retinet, non qua:ut, Qued libet (Cúq;) (Quicuq;)puella, Quecunq; facinora

DE VERBO.

Erbum est pars oracionis, que modis temporibus inflexa, effe aliquid, agereva aut pati fignificat;ut. Sum, existo; moveo, moveoutango, tangor.

Lequis .

Quis.

Co.

ju-

tut

ino

tro

Hai

qua

e-

III-

12

tiz

eq.

isi

is,

u d

di

Verbum dividitur imprimis in Personale ut Doceo; & Impersonale, ut Oportet.

Personale est, quod certis personis diffingui- versum tur, ut Ego lego, tu legis, hic legit, illi legunt.

Contra impersonale dicitur, quod diverfaru per- Verbum Imperfofonarum vocibus non diffinguitur, nec variatur, ut, nale, Poenitet, tadet, miferet, oportet.

DE ACCIDENTIBUS VERBO.

Verbo quidem accidunt ista: Genus, Modus, Tépus, Figura, Species, Perio, Numerus, Chjugatio

DEGENERE

Quinque sunt (Activum, 7 Deponens, verborum ge- < Paffivum, Neutrum, Commune.

ACTIVUM.

Activum eft, quod agere fignificat, & in o finitum Activum. Passivum in or formare potest:ut Doceo, doceor : Lego, legor.

P.ASSIVUM

Paffiyum est, quod pati fignificats & in or finitu, Paffiyum. Activi formam r dempto, resumere potett: ut, Amor, amo, Afficior, afficio.

NEUTRUM.

Neutrum est guod in o velin or finitum, nec acti- Neutrumi. vam nec passivam formamintegre induere potett ut, Curro, ambulo, jaceo, fum,

Neutrorum tria funt genera:

Nam aliud Substantivum dicitur; ut, Sum, es, eft, Neutrum fumis, &c. Aliud absolutum; fic dictum, quod Substantiiplum per se lensum absolvat.

Atq; hoc ruffum duplex eft. Nam afterum actio- Abfolisnem completam in iplo verbo fignificat, nec in'a- im. liud transcintemiut, Am bio dormio pluit ningit: alterum verò passionem in ipto complexam indicat;ut, Palleo, rubeo, albefco, nigrefco.

ER

Neutram

Deponens Tertium genus neut.

Est præterea & aliud, cujus actio in re cognata fignificationis transit, ac tertiam personam passivæ vocisusurpat : ut,

Bibo vinum, CVinum bibitur. Curro fladium, Stadium curritur. Vivo vitam, Vita vivitur.

Sunt denique, que simplicia quidem neutra sunt, composita verò agendi vim concipiunt : ut, Eo, adeo, mingo, commingo.

DEPONENS.

Deponens

Deponens, quod in or finitum, vel activi fignificationem habensut, Loquor verbum: vel neutrius, ut, Philosophor.

COMMUNE.

Commune

Commune, quod in or finitum, tam activam quam passivam significationem obtinet:ut, Veneror, criminor, confolor, stipulor, speculor, osculor, adulor, frustror dignor testor interpretor amplector meditor, experior, ementior, multaque id genus alia, que passimapud veteres reperias.

DE MODO.

Modi Verborum sex enumerantur.

Indicativus.

Indicativus, qui fimpliciter aliquid fieri aut non fieri definit:ut Probitas laudatur & alget. Hic modus aliquando per interrogationem ulurpatur:ut, Quis legit hac? Aliquando per dubitationem; ut, An in aftu venit aliud ex alio malum?

Impera-LIVUS.

Imperativus, quo interimperandum utimur. Hic modus futuru no habet fed prefes duplex:ut,apud Propertiu Aut fi es dura, nega; fin es non dura, venito Virg. Tityre dum redeo (brevis eft via)pafce capellas;

Et potum pastas age Tityre & inter agendum Occur fare capro (cornu feritille) caveto.

Przteritum autem à Subjunctivo mutuatur, (ris. Cic. Sed amabò to nibil incomodo valetudinis tua fece-Martial. Die quotus es quanti cupias conare nec ulla Addideris verbum cona parata tibi eft.

Quin

Ju

C

9

27

Quin & illa paffiva, Praceptum fit, dictum fit, determinatum fit, præteriti imperativi effe fatetur Priscianus.

Hic modus etiam permissivus dicitur, quòd interdum per hunc permissio fignificetur : ut, Si fine pace tua, atque invito Numine, Trocs

Italiam petière: luant peccata, nec illos Juveris auxilio

Denique aliquando etiam suppositivus, aut hortativus appellatur : ut, Virgilius;

-- eamus & in media arma ruamus.

Optativus, quo optamus fieri rem aliquam; nec Optativus refert factane fit, an fiat, an fit facienda: ut, utinam bonis literis fuus detur honos.

Modus optativus potetialis, & subjuctivus quinque separata eisde vocibus tempora habere videtur:ut,eft autor Linacrus, Praterea notandum eft, præsens hujusmodi assumere quandoq; significationem futuri:ut, Utinam aliquando tecum loquar.

Potentialis, quo posse, velle, aut debere fieri aliquid fignificamus:ut, Expectes eadem à fummo minimoque poeta; pro potes expectare. Non expectes ut ftatim gratias agat, qui sanatur invitus; pro non debes expectare. Quis enim rem tam veterem pro certo affirmet? pro vult affirmare.

Græci hunc modum nunc per indicativum, nunc Græcoper optativum & particulam av exprimunt.

Subjunctivus, qui nifi alteri subjiciatur orationi, modus vel alteram fibi subjectam orationem habeat, per subjunle sententiam non absolvit : ut,

Si fueris felix, multos numerabis amicos: Tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eris.

Temporu igitur vocibus hi tres modi per omnia Nota. (Sicut dictu eft)c oveniut: discernutur verò significatu, & fignis. Optativo enim féper adhæret adverbio cuipia optandi:ut, Utinam veniat aliquando tempus. Potentialis verò neque ullum adverbiú adjunctum habet nec conjunctione. Subjuctivus au-

H 3

Potentias

rum odivus.

tem

JMI

tem semper aliquam conjunctionem annexam habet : ut, Si venero; ut taceas; Cam conavero.

Infiniti-Yus.

Infinitivus, qui agere quidem aut pati fignificat, at citra certam numeri & persona differentiam : ut, Malim probus effe, quam haberi.

DE TEMPORE.

Prafens. Imperfeaum,

Tempora sunt quinque. Przfés, quo actio nunc geri fignificatur:ut, Scribe Imperfectum, quo prius quidem aliquid in agendo fuisse significatur, non tamen absolutam tunc temporis fuiffe actionem : ut,

Virgil. He templum Junoni ingens Sidonia Dido Condebat. Erat enim adhucin opere.

Perfedum

Perfectum, quo præterita absolutáque significatur actio. Hoc in passivis deponétibus, & commuibus duplex est; & obid duplici circuitione explicatu. Alterum, quo proxime præteritum exprimitur: ut, Pransus sum. Alterum quo ulteriù s preteritum indicatur;ur, Pransus fui. Non enim, fi modò pransus sis, pransus fui commode aptéve dixeris.

Plufquam-

Plusquam perfectum, quo actio jamdiu prateperfedum fira fignificatur:

Futurum,

Futurum, quo res in futuro gerenda fignificatur. Hic Promiffivus modus à nonnullis vocatur qued videatur aliquid promittere, aut velle facere : ut, Ovid Ibimus, o nymphæ, monstrataq; saxa petemus.

Hujus aliud genus est, quod exactum vocant; ut, Videro, abiero.

Ter. Si te aquo animo ferre accipiet, negligere feceri Quod quidem exactum futurum, etiam in lubjunctivo modo reperitur ! ut,

Plin. Ero fecurior du lega statimy timebo cum legero

DE FIGURA.

Figura eft daplex : fimplex, ut Facio : compoli-11, ut Calefacio.

Verba

fi

e

C

i

P

I

1

Verba composita, quorum simplicia exoleverunt, sunt; Defedo, osfendo, aspicio, conspicio, adipiscor experior coperior expedio, impedio, deleo, imbuo copello appello, incendo, accendo, ingruo, cogruo instigo, instigo, impleo, compleo, & id genus alia.

Quadam etiam videntur à Gracis nata : ut im-

pleo, à misa. Percello, à xénha.

DE SPECIE.

Species eft duplex.

Primitiva quæ est prima verbi positio; ut, Ferveo primitiva Derivativa quæ a primitiva deducitut; ut. Fervesco Derivati-Derivativorum genera sunt quinque.

Inchoativa, à Grammaticis appellata (quæ Valla Inchoatimeditativa potitis, & augmétativa appellat) in seo va. desinunt: ut, Labasco, calesco, ingéssco, edormisco

Hæc autem inchostionem significatsur, Lucescie, id est, incipit lucere, autgerte gliscere & intendi: ut apud Virgil. Expleri mentem nequit, ardescitatsuredo: hoc est, magis magisque ardet. Ex his pleraq; pro thematibus primariis usurpatur: ut, Timesco, his conticesco; id est, Timesco, hio, taceo.

Frequentativa desinunt in to, so, xo, aut tor: ut, Vi- Frequensuo, affecto, scriptito, pulso, viso, quasso, nexo, texo tativa.
vexo, secto, scitor, sciscitor. Significant auté vel
affiduitaté quandam; vel conatum: ut. Dictito, id
est, frequenter dico; Viso; id est, es ad videndum.
Huc pertinent & illa, Vellico, sodico, albico; & similia id genus, que à Grammaticis etiam apparativa.
tiva appellari solent.

Desiderativa siniunt in urio; ut, Lecturio; parturio Desideraesurio, coenaturio. Hac ad significationem suorum tiva.
primitivorum studium atque appetentiam quandam adjiciunt: ut, Lecturio, id est, legere cupio; Coenaturio, id est, cupio conare.

Diminutiva in lo vel so exeunt ur Sorbillo, catil- Diminutiva lo, picisso, id est, param ac modice sorbeo, canto, bibo.

Imi-

Imitativa.

Imitativa sunt, que imitationem significant : ut Patriffq, Atticiffo, Platoniffo, At Latini hac forma non adeò delectati funt: unde pro Gracisso, Gracor usi sunt :ut, Cornicor, à cornice; Vulpinor, vulpe; Bacchor, à Baccho.

DE PERSON A.

Tres sunt verbi personz : Prima, ut Lego; Secunda, ut Legis; Tertia, ut Legit.

DE NUMERO

Numeri sunt duo: Singularis, ut Lego; pluralis ut, Legimus.

DE CONJUGATIONE.

Quandoquidem de conjugandorum verborum tatione in rudimentis Anglicis traditum eft, quz pueri tanquam ungues suos exactissime callere debent : proximum fuerit, ut hæ Guliel. Lilii de præteritis & supinis regulæ (lucidiffimæ quidem illz compendiofissimaque, nec sanè minus utiles) pari aviditate imbibantur.

G. LIL. DE SIMPLICIUM

* Hyper-Verborum primæ Conjugationis meter vercommuni Præterito. fus plus infto una S in prasenti perfectum format in avi; Ut, no nas navi; vocito, vocitas vocitavi:

Demo lavo, lavi; juvo, juvi; nexoque, nexui; Et seco, quod secui; neco, quod necui; mico verbum, ce lequen- Quod micui, plico quod plicui, frico quod fricui dat: tis versus; Sic domo quod domui, tono quod tonui: sono verbum Quod fonui crepo quod crepui, veto quod vetui dat, Arque cubo, cubui : raro hac formantur in avi,

Do, das, tite dedis flo, flas, formare ffeti vult.

Secun-

fyllaba conftar, fed colli. dendâ cum prima void quod omnium commune eft.

As, avi.

Lı

V

Si

Secunda Conjugationis commune Prateritum.

E Sin præsenti persectum sormat ui dans:

Ut nigreo nigres nigrui: jubeo excipe jussi,

Sorbeo sorbui, habet sorpsi quoque, mulceo mulsi;

Luceo vult luxi, sedeo sedi, videoque

Vult vidi; sed prandeo prandi, strideo stridi,

Suadeo suasi, rideo risi, habet ardeo & arsi.

Quatuor his infra geminatur syllaba prima : Pendeo namque pependi, mordeo vultque momordi. Spondeo habere spospondi, tondeo vultque totondi.

L vel R ante geo si stet, geo vertitur in si; urgeo ut ursi, mulgeo mulsi, dat quoque mulxi: Frigeo frixi, lugeo luxi, habet augeo & auxi.

Dat sico sles slevi, leo les levi, indéque natum
Deleo delevi, pleo ples plevi, neo nevi:
A maneo mansi farmatur, torqueo torsi,
Hæreo vult hæsi. Veo sit vi, ut serveo servi:
Niveo o inde satum poscis conniveo nivi
Et nixi: cieo civi, vicóque vievi.

Es, ui.

Geo.

Veo.

Tertia Conjugatio.

TErtia præteritum formabit ut hie manifestum.

Bo sit bi, ut lambo lambi: scribo excipe scripsi, Eo.

Ei nubo nupsi; antiquum cumbo cubui dat.

Co sit ci, ut vinco vici: vult parco peperci

Co.

Co fit ci, ut vinco vici : vult parco peperci Et tarfi dico dixi, duco quoque duxi.

Do fit di, ut mando mandi: sed scindo scidi dut, Do Findo sidi, sundo sudi, tundo tutudíque; Pendopependi, tendo tetendi, pedo pepedi:

funge ado cecidi pro verbero cado cecidi: Cedo pro discedere, sive locum dare, cessi, Vada, rato lado, ludo, divido, trudo, Claudo, piaudo, rodo, ex do semper faciunt si.

Cedo.

Go

à

ļ

t,

Z

Go fit xi, ut jungo junxi: fed r ante go vult, fi; Go. Ut (pargo [parfi, lego legi, or ago facit egi; Dat tango tetigi pungo punxi pupugique: Dat frango fregi: cum fignat pango pacifci Vult pepigi, pro jungo pegi:pro cano panxi. Ho.

Ho fit xi, traho cen traxi docet, & veho vexi. Lo fit ui, colo ceu colui: pfallo excipe cum p. Et fallo fine p;nam falli format utrumque :

Dat vello velli vulfi quoque, fallo fefelli. Cello pro frango, ceculi; pello pepulíque.

Mo fit ui, vomo ceu vomui: scd emo facit emi > Como petit compfi, promo prom fi : adjice demo Quod format dempsi, sumo sumpsi, premo pressi.

No fit vi, sino ceu fivi: temno excipe tempsi; Dat sterno stravi, sperno sprevi, lino levi, Interdum lini & livi cerno quoque crevi: Gigno, pono, cano, genui posui cecini dant.

Po fit pfi, ut scalpo scalpsi: rumpo excipe rupi; Et strepo quod format strepui: crepo quod crepui dat.

Quo fit qui, ut linquo liqui: coquo demito coxi, Ro fit vi, sero ceu pro planto & semino sevi, Quod ferui melins dat, mutans fignificatum: Vult verro verri & versi, uro usi, gero gesti, Quaro quafivi tero trivi curro cucurri.

So, velut accerfo arceffo, inceffo, atque laceffo, Formabit fivi : Sed tolle capeffo capeffi, Quodque capeffivi facit, atque faceffo faceffi; Sic vifo visi : fed pinfo pinfut habebit.

Sco fit vi, ut pasco pavi : vult posco poposci, Vult didici disco, quexi formare quinisco;

To fit ti, ut verto verti: fed fifto notetur Pro facio stare activum, nam jure stiti dat. Dat mitto misi, petii peto five petivi. Sterto ftertui habet, meto meffui : ab ecto fi exi. Ut flecto flexi : pecto das pexui, babétque Pexi; etiam necto dat nexui, habet quoque nexi.

Vo fit vi ut volvo volvi : vivo excipe vixi.

Nexo

Nes

Ant

Et 1

ut i

F 01

Ra

Se

H Pi

Pa

Se

A

S

F

No.

Lo.

Mo.

Po. Quo. Ro.

So.

Sco.

To.

Vo.

Nexo ut nexui habet, sic texo texui habebit.

Fit cio ci: ut sacio seci, sacio quoque jeci:
Antiquum lacio lexi, specio quoque spexi.

Fit dio di, ut sodio sodi. Gio ceu sugio gi.
Fit pio pi, ut capio cepi: cupio excipe pivi.

Et rapio rapui, sapio sapui atque sapivi.

Fit rio ri, ut pario peperi. Tio si, geminans s,

ut quatio quassi, quod vix reperitur in usu

Denique vo sit vi, ut statuo statui: pluo pluvi

Format, sive plui, struo sed struxi shuo sluxi,

Quarta Conjugatio.

Harta dat is ivi, ut monstrat scio scio tibi scivi:
Excipias venio dans veni, cambio campsi,
Raucio rausi, farcio sarsi, sarcio sarsi,
Sepio sepsi, sentio sensi, fulcio sulsi,
Haurio item hausi, sancio sanxi, vincio vinxi;
Pro salso salio salui, es amicio * amicui dat:
Parcius utemur cambivi, haurivi, amicivi,
Sepivi, sanxivi, sarcivi, atque salivi.

Is, ivi. Axcip. Venio, cambio, &c.

Pes proceleulma ticus;

De Compositorum verborum Præteritis,

PRæteritum dat idem simplex & compositivum, Ut docui edocui monstrat. Sed syllaba semper, Quam simplex geminat, compôsto non geminatur; Præterquam tribus his, præcurro excurro repungo; Atque à do, disco, sto, posco, rite creatis.

A plico compositum cum sub vel nomine ut ista; Supplico, multiplico gaudent formare plicavi: Applico, complico, replico, co explico, ui vel in avi.

Quamots vuis oleo simplex olui, tamen inde Quodoù compositum meliùs sormabit olevi, Simplicis at sormam redolet sequitur subolétque. Composita à pungo sormabuns omnia punxi: Plico.

Manco

Oleo,

Pungo.

Vult

Do.

Vult unum pupugi, interdúmque repungo repunxi:
Natum à do, quando est inflectio tertia; ut addo,
Credo, edo, dedo, reddo, perdo, abdo vel obdo.
Condo, indo, trado, prodo, vendo, didi: at unum
Abscondo, abscondi. Natum à sto, stas, stici habebit.

Mutantia primam vocalem in E.

Pario.

VErba hac simplicia prasentis prateritique, Si componantur, vocalem primam in e mutant, Damno, lasto, sacro, fallo, arcco, trasto, fatiscor, Partio, carpo, patro, scando, spargo: pariójue, Cujus nata peri duo comperit en reperit dant: Catera sed perui; velut hac, aperire, operire.

A pasco pavi tantum compôsta notentur Hac duo, compesco, dispesco, pescui habere: Catera, ut epasco, servabunt simplicis usum.

Mutantia primam vocalem in I.

* Posthabeo simplicis formam servat. Cano.

Placeo.

Pango.

Maneo.

Scalpo.
calco,
falto.
Claudo,
quatio,
lavo.

Ac, Habco lateo salio statuo, cado lado Pango dans pegi, cano, quaro, cado, cecidi, Tango, egco, teneo, taceo, sapio, rapióque, si componantur, vocalem primam in i mutant: utrapio rapui: eripio, eripui: à cano natum Prateritum per ui, ceu, concino concinui, dat.

A placeo fio displiceo: sed simplicis usum Hæc duo, complaceo cum perplaceo, bene servant.

Composità à pango retinent a quatuor ista, Depango, oppango, circumpango, atque repango.

A manco mansi, minui dant quatuor ista, Praminco, eminco, cum prominco, immincóque : Simplicis at verbi servabunt catera formam.

Composita à scatpo, calco, salto, a per u mutant : Id tibi demonstrant exculpo, inculco, resulto. Composita à claudo, quatio, lavo, resiciunt a : Id docet à claudo, occludo, excludo : à quatióque, Percutio, excutso : à lavo : proluo, diluo, nata.

Mutan-

Voca

Pra

Na

Atq

AT

Sur

Id

Pro De Pro

D

11:

D

UN

1

Excipitur

Coemo.

Ago.

Rego.

Facio.

Mutantia primam vocalem in I, præterquam in Præterito.

Ac si componas, Ago, emo, sedeo, rego, frango, Et capio, jaceo, lacio, specio, premo, semper Vocalem primam præsentis in i sibi mutant, Præteriti nunquam; ceu frango, refringo refregi: Acapio incipio incepi. Sed pauca nosentur; Namque suum simplex perago sequitur, satagóque. Atque ab ago dego dat degi, cogo coegi: A rego sic pergo perrexi, vult quoque surgo

Surrexi, media præsentu syllaba adempta. Nil variat facio, nisi præposito præcunte :

Id docet olfacio, cum calfacio, inficióque.

A lego nata, re, * se, per, pra, sub, trans, præunte, Lego. Prasentis servant vocalem, in i cæiera mutant: De quibus hæc: intelligo, diligo, negligo, iantúm Prateritum lexi faciunt, reliqua omnia legi.

De Simplicium verborum Supinis.

Nac ex præterito discas formare supinum.

Bi sibi tum format sic namque bibi bibitum sit. Bi.

Ci sit Aum, ut vici victum, testatur & ici

Dans ictum; seci sactum, jeci quoque jactum.

Di fit sum, ut vidi visum: quædam geminant s: Di. ut, tandi passum, sedi sessum: adde scidi, quod

ut, fandi passum, sedi sessum : adde setat, quod Dat seissum, atque fidi fissum, fodi quoque fossum. Hic etiam advertas, quod syllaba prima supinis,

Quam vult præteritum geminari, non geminatur:
Idque totondi dans tonfum docet, atque cecîdi
Quod cafum, & cecidi quod dat cafum, atque tetendi
Quod tenfum & tentum, tutudi tunfum, atque pepêdi
Quod format peditum; adde dedi quod jure datü vult.

Gi fit tum, ut legi lectum, pegi pepegique Dat pactum, fregi fractum, tetigi quoque tactum, Egi actum; pupugi punctum, fugi fugitum dat.

Li

Ri.

Si.

Pfi.

Ti.

Vi.

Ui.

* Pes pro-

ticus,

Li. Li fit fum, ut falli, stans pro fale condio, falfum ! Dat pepuli pulsum, ceculi culsum, atque fefelli Falfum, dat velli vulfum, tuli habet quoque latum. Mi, ni, pi, qui, tum fiunt velut hic manifeftu .; Mini,pi, Emi emptum veni ventum, cecini à cano cantum qui.

A capio cepi dans captim, à cæpio cæptum A rumpo rupi ruptum, liqui quoque lictum.

Rifit fum, ut verri verfum : peperi excipe partum Si fit fum, ut visi vi sum tamen I geminato Misi formabit miffum : fulfi excipe fultum. Haufi hauftum farfi fartum, farfi quoque fartum uffi uftum, geffi geftum, torfi duo tortum

Et tor fum; indulfi indultum indulfumque requirit. Pfi fit peumsut scripfi scriptum: campfi excipe cam. plum.

Tifit cum a fto namque fteti, a fiftoque stiti fie Praterito commune statum : verto excipe versum.

Vifit tum, ut flavi flatum : pavi excipe paftum; Dat lavi lotum, interdum lautum aique lavatum; Potavi potum, interdum facit & potatum: Sed favi fautum, cavi cautum; à sero sevi Formes rite fatum; livi linique litum dat; Solvi d folvo folutum volvi d volvo volutum; Vult fingultivi fingultum, veneo venis Venivi venum, sepelivi rite sepultum.

Quod dat ui dat itum, ut domui domitum : excipe quodvis

Verbum in uo, quia semper ui formabit in utum; Exui ut exutum : à ruo deme rui ruitum dans. Vult secui sectum, necui nectum, fricuique

Frictum, miscui item mistum, * ac amicui dat amicti: celeufma-Torrui habet tostum docui doctum, tenuique Tentum, consului consultum, alui altum alitumque, Sic falai faltum, colui occului quoque cultum, Pinsui habet pistum, rapui raptum, scruique:

A sero vult sertum; fic texui habet quoque textum. Hac sed ui mutant in sum; nam ces seo censum. Quadam mutant ui in sum. Cellut

Cellui habet celsum meto messui, habet quoque messum. Nexui item nexum sie pexui habet quoque pexum: Dat patui passum, carui cassum, caritumque.

Xi fit ctum ut vinxi vindum : quinque abjiciunt n Nam finxi fictum, minxi midum, inque supino : Dat pinxi pictum, strinxi, rinxi quoque rictum Xum, stexi, plexi, fixi dant; & fluo stuxum.

De Compositorum Verborum Supinis.

Ompositum ut simplex formatur quodque supinum
Quamvis non eadem stet semper syllaba utrique.
Composita à tunsum, dempta n, tusum : à ruitum sit,
I media dempta, rutum; es à faltum quoque sultum :
A sero, quando satum format, co mpôsta situm dant.
Hæs, captum, factum, jactum, raptum, a per e mutant:
Et cantum partum, sparsum, carptum, quoque sartum.

Verbum edo, compositum, non estum, sed facis esum : Edo, Unum duntaxat comedo formabit utrumque : A nosco tantúm duo cognitum & agnitum habentur; Cætera dant notum : nullo est jam noscitum in usu.

De Præteritis Verborumin or.

Verba in or, admittunt ex posteriore supino Præteritum, verso u per us. S sum consociato. Vel sui: ut à lestu lestus sum vel sui. At horum Nunc est deponens, nunc est commune notaum: Nam labor apsus, patior dat passus, S ejus Nata; ut compatior compassus, perpe iórque Formans perpessus: fateor quod fassus, S inde Nata; ut confiteor consessus, distituorque Formans dissessus gradior dat gressus, S inde Nata; ut digredior digressus. Junge fatiscor Fessus sum, mensus sum metior, utor susus. Pro texo orditus, pro incepto dat ordior orsus; Nitor nisus vel nixus sum jussissiscor susus. Iraseor simul iratus, reor atque ratus sum, Obliviscor vult oblitus sum; s fruor optat

Patior.

Tundo, Ruo,

Salio.

Seio.

Farcor.

Gradior

00 901132

0. 1279.

Frudlus

Tuor & Tucor.

Fructus vel fruitm, misereri junge misertus,
Vult tuor & tueor, non tutus sed tuitus sum,
Quamvis & tutum & tuitum sit utrique supinum:
A loquor adde locutus, & a sequor adde secutus,
Experior facit expertus: formare pasciscor
Gaudet pastus sum, nanciscor nastus: apiscor

Apifcor.

Experior facit expertus: formare pasciscor
Gaudet pastus sum, nanciscor nastus: apiscor (ptus,
Quod vetus est verbum, aptus sum; unde adipiscor ade.
Funge queror questus, proficiscor junge prosestus;
Expergiscor sum experrestus: & hac quoque comminiscor commensus, nascor natus, moriórque
Mortuus, atque orior quod præteritum facit ortus.

De Verbis geminum præteritum habentibus; viz. Activæ & Passivæ vocis. 5,

Verfus Hypermeter. PRateritum activa & passiva vocis habent hac;
Cano canavi & canatus sum tibi format.
Furo juravi & juratus, potóque potavi *
Et potus, titubo titubavi vel titubatus:
Sic careo carui & cassus, sum, prandeo prandi
Et pransus, pateo patui & passus, placeóque
Dat placui & placitus, suesco suevi atque suetus,
Veneo pro vendor, venivi venditus & sum,
Nubo nupsi nuptáque sum, mercor meritus sum,
Vel merui: adde libet libuit libitum, & licet adde
Quod licuit licitum, tadet quod taduit & dat
Pertasum: adde pudet saciens puduit puditúmque;
Atque piget, tibi quod format piguit pigitúmque.

De Neutro-passivorum præteritis.

4 Verfus Hypermeter. Eutro-passivum sic prateritum tibi format;
Gaudeo gavisus sum, sido sisus, & audeo *
Ausus sum, sio factus, soleo solitus sum.
Mæreo sum mæstus: sed Phoca nomen habetur.

De verbis præteritum mutuantibus.

Flavesco. Erubesco. Lucesco.

Uadam prateritum verba accipiunt aliunde: Inceptivum in sco, stans pro primario, adoptat PraWHITEHINE

Preteritum ejajdem vezbi Kulusian jezefco d repeo tepui, jervesco a ferveo fervi; d video terno valo vidis s evacusio pateli, man la preteritum quarro evacusii, d percentique man elli Pridusti serio; d mingovalo meio minzi maldatus elli d sedeo são valesses, d suspervidital madatus ellisticas sustulis ver la san sum pre se tudo vide serio tuli; sum d societo são vales ellistantes se susperior ellis sum describir societ descripto descripto destrui una en ellistantes la postuna vescat, medete, signor econocisantes. A land a

Verfus hy-

gran Illustrations, about Prefens Patricip Aicus

Princritico à pascipomilisco tiquefinecration.

Ratenjum fugiunt vergezembigalgisse futifos l Polleo, nideo. Ad bassinetphinistit puonafibis ov Ko. Pa fiva quibmo ar une ati doi fiquinista A saragun I Appatuor, timo or Meditativa annia finales aragun I Parturio, esurio, qua prateritum duo fertunia de desir maiat qui exel, escat, cura la voca, murum l'accessione

Sterilesco.
Diesco.
De siderativa, ut,
Micurio,
Scripturio
Iturio,
Cacacurio

Sy verco

Fruticelco

Verba Supinum raro admittencia.

Lamboymica micui, rudo scabo parea peperci,

Lamboymica micui, rudo scabo parea peperci,

Dispesa posco, disco, compesta, quimisco, de con

Dego, ango, sugo, singo yningo saugogne, ova di

Peallo, volo, nolo, mala tremo, strideo, strideo, di mala

Rlaveo, liveo, avet spaneo, commineo, serviri

A nuo compositum, nu renna à addo, au intido prese

Occido, quad facis acci sato grando que retasam

Respuo, linquo, luo, metuo, eluo, frigeo, calvir, musica

Es strio, timoo se lutera por arceo cariax

Es quecunque in un formansur neutra secunda:

Es quecunque in un formansur neutra secunda:

Exceptis aleo, dalgo, placeo taccó que,

erco, istem ex carco, notea, preso lateo que,

De

16.

e-

Aufim. Salve, V

Aid III 19

Cedo 3 tiva, ut, michut

CHIED, Forcen:

Qrafo. Infic.

Inquio,

Vale.

Particip Inquiens, and sand asiah on the land

lete valetore Infinit Valere inchas

Przsens Optativi Potentialis, & Subjent Inquist hand between mineral tires and anomap

Fred custion is quality of description in the profit of the profit of the party of hquis magna ex paren dedicitis militario d memisi in imperacivo, seas Memento. Ripes. Memencote

Nonabunc practices public, Dor, fine, for, den, fel, and fine public and reperties of the public and reperties of the per Annabunc Duck and Duck an CFace Do Hanni 27h . 1128

mDenique nombunnillo 8e queò nabera imperfe-Patet, produpted forum acantifue adden

De verbus Imperionalibus and

guir T depersonalibus quidem hattemiedi inata Chieno, deinceps vero de Imperiona libus dicendum que nominacivum cermore persona non recipiunt fed mutatur nominativus persona in obliquos : ur quod Anglice personaliser dicinius, I mujtread on estrong , which is multiplied in the mailiging of the control o

Imperioalia igitur appellirurynon quod periona Imperioeant (habet enim du videmus, ypcomrie perone tam activam quam palliva, quamphusima iled ivis pullius per lang ave numers cest a lignificacio è, nis ex adjuncto nominis vel pronominis cassi quo fortiatur Na Oporter me prime persona effe tur, numeriq singularis: Operating; prime per pluralisi peries te fecuda performangula peren voc lectida pluralis arquide de reliquia unrigiour Imperionalia dupliciar activa vo-Se Pativa votise ed by he ching substant is Imper-

TUTORS

hatearacti ta room? Imperioralizactiva documente estais familia
Biff de appliaredoit; disquiris quarte de appliaredoit; disquiris quarte de appliaredoit; de appliaredoit de application de app

Denique nullum ferè verbini est cam personne in nonidem impersonalis formam possici induer nec è diverso Horum tamen que am personalise utur pantin ut Viris plater proba Persona omnis pi sest. Ars junt regentes

Pudet, preminet, opertent Tamer fi legere eft apperentium; Qua adfolent, quaque oportent figna al

Lutengeffe, Bute omnie adeffe vides 15

Conjugantur in terria perfona,

Callac

fic diff

of Conjugateur amon in terria persons fing per comes modes. A liques non catas pracerio municipalitate, persasium est format

some bal Mileret & milerelet milertum en coutilde CPlacitum et primmen an CPlace

Inveniun-Libitum effe Origon Libet Puder in ufu, Licitum eff, mui Licet.

Imperionalia Paffiya vocis frunt ab omili verbis activis & neurristur curritur, turbatur. Imperionalia Supinis & vocibus Gerudii cut

DEGERONDIIS.

Erddis porrovoces parecipales vocerly
finne quòd fimilia pareicipis funt,
proverbis lia dicinus, que lune fimilia proverb
Promde quis parent vide bamus conveniren
Granaticos, utrima ad verba an ad participis

fer

EW

dertineant, his in confinio urinfque partis induntusus usi voluntele regno bedioane id Porrò a nomine casuma Verbo agendi vel paiendi, vel neutrius fignificationem accipiunt.

Et quia temperé sec diferim é difereris youbus proque

doesnet justa verbal che postune que parnicipia.

Grundit in 2 Di Gebrivi ets in mon di ma sol
eminaziones 2 Des Danis de ablatividro ni sui
interes in ma Pamp l'ombastivi de sembativi.
Gerundia auté active ma jore ex partos guindare, ulli dubiá effilicer incerdum eriam paffive fignifi cont Cujus rei exempla erunt ilta, Athenis quoque lugerudiendi cousas ad ell juserudingent Mrfique udendo femina id eft, dum videtur. Setta ed cognoliedum illustria:id eft,ut cognescantur. Ars ad discendum facilis id eft, ut diffaur, Practiculam vero la

DE SUPINIS.

capina quoque merito participialit verba dici- suping. offir, emniaque cum genandii veeibus commu-nishabene Excups sucem prais in un, posteries in wut, Vifum, Vifu. Significant autem, prais quidem ferè active (ficut in rudimentis dictum eft) pofterius verò passive.

DE PARTICIPIO

Articipid eft pars orationis inflexa ca- Particip. fu;que à Momme, genera, cafus, & declinaciones y à Verbo, cempora & figuificationes, ab utroque, numerum & figuram accipit.

ACQID BINGLA PARTICIPIO.

Accident Paya Genes, 4 OSignificatio, cipio leptem 14 Duclimeio, Pigara, atospe

Terminationes ggrundii.

> 11130 to TUT UBLI

permelp.

ensit it

Sienife

Accidentia Partis Degenerammem & cafi & dedinatione dei viters its seignon vitered bourgen beditagraid
Porro dinomine calium a Verbo agendi vel pauendi, vel neutrius Renancio den eccepium;

Tempora particip. Præfens: Nota.

tiones gg. rundų.

Atthewale .

内容がお田門

12 1000

Er quia irotosup adal maroigiziara paragori aup 13 Dienens in als vel ensen, Amais, legens miligion

legitur in nominativorited autifis, eurei eureen, eurei in obliquis composes serò nominativaque den in essenziarim habenn, geninyum autem in distribum, diblens, abennis Rediens jeckemeis pre-

dibit efficeranidas enidas finhinas mane formam legunnar & corum gerandiam A beundi abeunde a beundum prieter Ambiend dende ferei with oft dam. mitheiding obresiding

elegatur. Arrait diferragin

Præteritum. Puturum, Supina.

Fils 7 CDocus." Præteritum verò in Sus, Sut Villis. Kus Ja Nexus.

Figurem enem duple a chierum quide min activo ur plurio um lignificacionis - ant acun Hal octubre environs à lingua verò in despala dignificacionis femper, de Legendus.

off (flamp) with the concept of the

significa- Active fignificat ea participia que ab activisca-Amerikasadentia neutraliter lignific Chrispster furusi Dolensidahimms

Patticipla if & quibitdom deutris reperiuoun et la point dus. in das. dolendus

Significa-Accidentia Partis

cipio,

Palliva fignificants que applivis defront tin paffiya up I aches legendus; Auditus audiendus.

Figure & Barticipia palitira alchujulmodi nest denin telin berton angene erfabening ratur terra, Hine arata 60 arelia terra.

Partic

D

net

Se

14

н

Tel

Vii

iplo

er i

mru -Si

Deri cabu

GB Bf

rula

P

Participla formita à deponentibes imitantut fi. Participla dificationem fuorum verborums un Loquens to nentibus.

queue, loquurusus d'loquor orni, sur bobni, au inti Deponentibus que olim commania fuerunt ma-

net pareicipinin, futurium anotut.
Sequendus ? Sutrendus, ? Soblivifcendus. &
Loquendus, S Pariendus, S adir idgenus.
Habent & deponentia prateriu comporis partis
cipia, qua nunc active snime pasi ve diglinica natura.

Vingal Nune oblica mihi tot carmina in men en late

Terent Meditata fant milit omnia mes incommoda.

Virgil .- mentitaque tela Agnofemnt vines see se Communium denique verborde participia

iplorum fignificationem induuntium Criminaus minacus, criminacurus, criminandus alle salla

Ab impersonalibus mila excant participia, pre Imperso Poenitens, decens, libens, pertantes, poeniten-natium

dus pudéndus anantitos auso

deducantur, Paritie us nascicurus, sonaturus, arguit deducta à ms, himrus, ervicurus, nosciturus, moriturus, ori przter amrus, ofurus, fucurus: d. menilib, 1939078 30 m inalogiam.

-Similia Participiis funt ifta, Tunicatus, togatus, Participia personatus, larvatus, & innumera hujus sortis vo-derivataa cabula, que à nominibus non à verbis deducuntur, bus

supposed dans promote Ruse mides to

Eft & numerus in participiis, ut in nomine. Sin- Numerus, ularis, ut Legens Pluralis, ut legentes.

FIGURA. Figura est duplex; Simplex, ut Spirans; Compo. Figura n, ut Respirans.

Participia aliquando degenerant in nomina participia rricipialia s Vel cum alium calum quam fuum fiunt no-muna.

Abundancladis ? SPations inediz Alient appetens, S Trugitans litium: 46

participi-

IIMI

Mel chim componuntu loim dictionibus, cun combus informative to be componi non poffuncial infans, indoctus, innocens, inceptus, ununcol, unun

De paratito de l'encembra de l

Velvon bempus fignificare delinunt stry au of Eupetem qui me nurquem viform abili that effet coantme difeffit in me amptin von videres, me son Nullan mentionen festeralisamine nibil piper.

Mullam mentionem feste contenting nibil pieter millione fiquid explorare habevery id played affestus, at non pracernitteres for the habevery in the land in the Manda reft delifficate quifque, id est, dignaces

yel deber amagi Mitalandarand eft, dandabilik mitol

Ejicienda ofibba wollitier animi: id oft, debet ejin Patricipia prefencis temporistihin raro fiuclib frunciva remina. Modò in mafanlino genere: 00,0 riens, occidens, profluens, confluens: Modò in fermino; my Contonans, continens: Modò in neutro ut Contingens; accidens, antecmiens, confoquens Modò in to fimuni genere, pro verbalibus in forte trix: ut, Appetens, diligens, fitiens indulgens.

of mutures oboth miniminated oboth sastula & ...

Adverbi-

A Dverbiumest pars oracionis non flexa que

explanar.

Explanat etiam interdum & Nomen: ut, Homeregie impudens, Ne parim la Jeno, Nemium philase phus. Aliquoties & adverbium: ut; Faring home. I geris.

ACCIDE NTIA ADVERSIO.
Adverbio accidum, Significação, Comparat

Species Figura

Significations various es verborum circum-

-inime

Partici-

temporis

funt no.

mina.

Accidentis Adverbio, Impoco fignificat Atic illie ifthic finds for is uf-

imboco ngnineat, site ille inthe incus soris information pulquam subi subiqueu bicompanabilitic subirobique, ubivis, ubiubi, ibi alibisticubi, necubi ficubi inibi, ibidenti inferits, fuperius ibisso de decum respicium tito, illus infic introducio, quò, aliquo, nequò quoquò, fiquo, el codem quò liber quartis, quocunque, foras horisma florium devirum un minimortum fortum devirum un minimortum finitali devirum un minimortum que neutro quoquo entimina devirum un minimortum devirum devirum que neutro quoquo entimina devirum introducio que neutro quoquo entimina devirum introducio del neutro quoquo entimina devirum introducio del neutro quoquo entimina devirum introducio del neutro quoquo entiminabili interiori del neutro quo quo entiminabili del neutro que per la constantima del neutro que periori del neutro

inde ande, aliunde, alicunde, ficunde, necunde, indidem, undelibet, undevis, underunque, luperne inferne, colicus, funditus 200, 50, 2012

Denique per lorg in puline Hac illac, ffac quaeviene es endem alia aliqua liqua nequa quaqua cia

Adverbis temporis funcidum quam quando ali-quando quandiu dudum quandudem jam dud ú ; quampride, jampride, ufque, quoulque tories quories gliquoties heri hodie cras pridie poferidie peredie mant, veletti midiufterius midiufquar-us nediufquimus midiuftexus sec Dai noctu interdin, nunc jam, nuper alias olim item pride ra-tilper paulisper paruper sepe faro subinde idetide plerunque quoridie quocannis nunqua unqua adhue eria pro adhue hartenus in dies in lioras, peprimun, quampelmunifimulac, fimulatque

Usque temporis de loci adverbium eft at Mand Usque. fub obfeurum noff ir At Pabligin eft ufque buc. Eft & ubi pro semper aur continue ponitur: ur Moue meru

Adverbia numeritut, Semil, bis, ter, quater quinquies lexies, lepties, vigelies vel vicies, eff tricies quadragies cultionagies ferragies ferragies, consies milles inquiries.

Ordinis funt Inde deinde nine deline dein-ceps nevillind, impermis politend primitio, jam-primit, denig demum, tandem ad tompium.

fignificantian A

· Spsmi A loco ffenifican-

Per locum

Scinion T

Temporis Adverbia

Segre

bus 2

Bliggidi. Intenden

Numeri. Sint as La

resident) Ordinis 1

randi.

gandi, tool quares fluorendo, dequido iqui o procurnos mumo Vocandi funt, House achoiste and supridors Vocandi. Negandi. Negandisher Hand, non minime, nequaquam, Affirmandia ut. Eciato, inquidni, la repropues -dingi Affirmandi. nempe pimis serte professorades plane schicer. Jurandiat, Hercle meherele medius fidius Di-Turandi, us-fidius, Palazdepoli Cafforiecaffor ash osol A A loce fi-Hortandigur, Age, fodes fulcis, amabo, agedum, Horrandi. endingen under underis und estign and ibnue mobile Prohiben-Prohibendi:ut,ne,non-utilonule tu iloo, surjetue di Optandi-utilleinam.fi o fiso ol vec engine Optandi, Excludendi ut Modo dummodo tantummodo. Excludenfolummodo, cantúm, folum-dunta xat, demum. di. Congre-Congregandicut, Simul, una pariter, populatim, gandi. university conjunctim, &con Shingare Shingment Segregandi:ut, Seortim, gregatim, egregie, nominatim, viritim, oppidatim, vicatim, privatim, speci-Segregandi. atim, bifariam,trifariam,omnifariam,plurifariam, Diverhitatis: ut. Aliter, lecus, 150, 100 illus 150 offiatim, Diverfitatis. Eligendiat, Potius Potifimum, imo, fatius Eligendi. Intendendi ut, Valde nimis nimium, immodi-Intenden ce, impendio, impense, prorfus, penitus funditus dimitten Remutendi: ur, Viz, zgre, paulatio, fenfim, pe-Remittendi. detentim Concedentis:ut Licet efto, demus, fit ità fit- lané Concedentis. Negara folitudinisate, Non folium, non cantilm, folitudinis Qualinaristur Dochè, pulchre, fortiter, graviter. Quantinatist ut, Parum minime, ma xime, fum-Qualitatis Quantitatis mib o mum, ad farmmum, & familia Comparandie ut Tam quam magis, minus ma-Compa-

ma deurch demun ignde supe sainim saix

Reinon perachetur, Ferme, fere, prope propemodum tantum non, modo non 1 1 4 1 1 Demon-

Demonstrandi ut, En, ecce, fic:ut cum dicimus, Sic (cribito OFFSTAS.

Explanandi: ut. Id eft, hoc eft, quafi dicas, putà, di. utpura, utpote,

Dubitandi ut Forfan forfican foreaffis, forraffe Dubitandi

Eventus ut Force casu force fortuna Poupis Eventus. tanquam quali, cen uti velut velut velut qui alla la dinis.

COMPARATIO

Adverbia anominibus adjectivis nata; & comparantur, & regunt cafus comparativi & fuperlamiliter Benesmelius, opeime Male pejus, pefime etiam, Sæpe læpius, læpillime Noper, nopetrime, & fimilia.

eilpreflet emineS PECIES.

- Species eff duplexsPrincipalis, que ex le origi- Species nem habet:up Hert cras

Derivativatell corum, que nata lunt aliunde : 140 Rustim, à futor; Striffim, à ftrings, Humaniter, ab bumanue:

Aliquando neutra adjectiva indune formato Nomina adverbiorum, ad Gracorum imitationem: ut, Re. funt, adcens pro recenter, Torvum pro torve.

mir p. & R word idem, quando, qua-

Figura eft duplex Simplex at Prodenter Compofita ut Imprudenter.

DE CONJUNCTIONE.

Onjunctio est pars orationis, que sententia-ACCIDENTIA CONSUNCTION D Acciden-

Conjuctioni accidur, Figura, Poreftas, & Ordo. jund.

Explanan-

verbia.

CONJUNCTIO. 660

Figura, on Figura eft duplex: Simplex:ut nam; Compofila, ut namquerou obein son minas son am muhom and out Buscoe from com desagns

POTESTAS.

Poteftas. Potestas, id eff, fignificatio, eft varia: Aliz enim. econjuctionibus copularive funt ur. Et ac. que, acque, quoque etiam, irem, iridem, eum, & cum. · bassida (Fy encus Tum.

Tum nem geminarum int Fir sum probus tum sruditus, Huc spactant & his contrariz:us, Neconeque neu neve.

Hz quatuor lequentes, Et, que nec neque cum Sufpen-00 geminantur, inspensive etiam vocamut, quod ali-ud semper expectare faciantiut, et fugir, et pugnat. Nes sou ille nec senis. five office

Aliz dishinctive ut Aut, vel, ve, leu five

Disjuncti At iftz, cum geminantur, fufpenfivz etiam vo-VZ. canturut, Vel fcribit, vel dictat.

Aliz discretivziut, Sed fed enimat, aft, atqui, quidem autem quoque forlices ceterum vero,enimvero quad fiverum, porro, quio usa san man

Aliz fationales, fett illativasut, Ergo, ideo, igi-Rationatur, fraque, ideirco, quare, quamobrem, quochea, les feuillativa: proinde proprerea ob cam-rem ea-re : Cicen El te fatim ad te Artfocetrum mis juen obnsupitA

Alla caulfles, ideft, que racionem pracedentis oracionis inferunt ut Nam, namque, enim, etenim, quod, quia, quippo, urpore, fiquidem, quando, quadoquidem proficeres quod quonism quaterns et pro quia ut.

Virgil Audieras et fame fuitipro nam, vel quia fuit: quo pro quia; de Cicer Non que quicquam defit, fed dualde signe situations

Qvid. Crede mihi hane qui latuit bone vixit; 60 inthe et quisque manere suam : pro pam, pel quia.

Aliz perfectiva feu ablohitivatur, Un quo pour

Difcreti-V.Z. Tigul

Caufales.

Perfecti

mile & ut. per ne non: Teren Gedaith queas ferre. TUD TU Negront non: Cicero Opera daturipilitat et flast, MALiar dubitation un Ne an anno mum nunquid, Dubitativa. Indestingue pile diffive trosbessquefittu Adversa-Alie adverfaciveme, Ech, quanquam, quamvis, licet tameth; & aliz id genus. ... men all mul Redditimalie redditiva estundemo ut Tamenattamen, va fed tamen veruntament into fleg 32 mog mg 33 Diminu-Alie diminucive se Saltem at certa velur Gie tive. Ne vel latum digitum difefferis ... world annin Alizelectivz ut, Quimacatque, ut quand o pro Electiva

Quam accipiuntul Expletivz:ut, Quidem equidem, nimleum, aftem, Expletivz

Riligrat quoque, man profectio, vero serimvero, latenim, enim provette dondor on leve enco

Juffir naive domor? Ter, Avenim pourfinam.

Sunt dictiones, que nunc adverbia, sune conjunctiones, nunc prapoficiones effe invenianture ut, Cum quoties cafui jungitur prapoficio est a cum

In genere conjunctiones aded tenui discrimine ab adverbijs discernumur, ut quam sapissme confundantur:ut Owndoproinde & fimilia

Ordo conjunctionum est triplex:nempe Prepolitivus estum feilicer que in lententianum exordio ponuntur.

Subfunctivus ; Carum feilicer que fecundum i claufula, vel tertium, vel ad fuminion quartum lo Communis.

Ex conjunctionibus ha imprimis praponi foles. Nam, quase ac sit, acque, & aut. vel, net, neque, ii, quin quarents an leu fre ni nin

Dr.ateopte, 1d.

Ordo co unation. Przpolit Subjundi-

Commu-Przpoliti-

Safrindig to vero funt, Quidem, quoque, autem Subjuncti vz quz. vero enim,

Enclirica, Be tres Endicion: in Ode ne verfic differented accentum in pracedencem fullabam inclinentur. . wyit Horar: Ludere qui nescir campestribus abstinua armis; Indoctusque pila, discive, trocbive, quinscito Dubita 458 V

Sunt & aliz quoque vocesaliquot enchicierut, aux aux actis

Dum fis,nam &c.

Communes denique dicuntur, que indiffereter & przponi & pokponi poffant; quales fant rela que ferenames, prater pradictas un Equidem ergo, igitur, faltem, tamen quanquam, &c; ul lari

DE PREPOSITIONE.

Repositio est para orazionis indeclinabilis. que aliis orationis partibus, velin compositione, vel in appositione praponinina mina Appolitione: ut. Christus feder ad dextram Patris Compositione: ut, Adadum juramentum adhiben-

Przpolitiones poftcalibus,

> 05 co co soi Bour

Being du

2-1-111 Secundum

Adverta

Sudders

Commu-

nes imid

Quadam prapolitiones pofiponi fuis cafibus Cum queries attuinging propugationi

Cum, 57 C Quibulcum anima and a di ..

Versus Apgliam versus (Ad occidentem usque.

ACCIDENTIA PRAPOSITIONI.

Przepofition i accidit calvu regime, live coltrudio Ceteru in tildem cafibus mira eft fignificationis varieras, que non tam regulis, quam affiduo legédi arque scribendi usu discenda est. Exempli causa; Secudum, Aliud fignificat cum dico Secudum aurem vulnus accepit, id eft, juxta surem: Aliud vero bic Secundam Deum perentes emandi funt, i proxime poft Deum: Alind in hac oracione secundum quiete faise mihi felix vifui fum id ell in quiete, vel inter quiete,

Pra

Pexpolitiones deculativum regentes.

Ex prepoficionibile ille accufactivo exter adjunguiren Ad Ad calculas Graces ad Lovos I

Apud Virg. At bene and nomerer there fat gra-

Ante Ovid - dietque beatus un se la suga mir

Adversus. Ne Hercules quidem adversus dias,

134

d

6

t,

r

Ultra. 2 Ques mirrarite Aque mequit confflere vedit Intra. O vid Crede mibi Dene qui laveis bene vinit

Fortunam debes quifque manere Juam. Extra.Pl.Ma. Extra ountent ingenit att 3 minus Cidera. Circum, loca le est in Circum nontent direct Circa Circa forum viron vigini annon man l'ant Circiter tempir & numerum fignification, Circler boron decimans.

Cafar, Gircier du millis defiderati furt. Contra Ne contra ft imulum calces. Erga Princeps erga populum elemens.

Inter, Hor, Mulia cadunt inter calicem fupremagilabra Infra Terent: Quem ego finfra omne: Infimit effe puto. Supra Saluft Dux hoftimi cum exerciti Jupra caput eft Juxta. Ter. Cum tucubrando juxta entitus tuna faceres Ob. Freda mars ob ochlas verfabatur oup

Per. Hor. Impleer certema curvit mercator ad Indor, Per mare panerium fugiens per faxa, per ignet. Prope Prope urten prope morten. Pratel. Terent. In fugias no prater calam.

Propier. Aliquid mall propier vicinum malam.

Poft. Hor. O cives croer quarends pecunia prim Oldinan bolt unminos

Penes. Ovid Ma penes eft unum vafti guftodja mundi. antindog Trans. Hoe. Catum non animum mutane, quberans ma.

Przpo-

inilog a re

Propositiones Ablativum regentes: A. Terant Ampaullatibiera est bijuria Ab. Hacvocalibus praponicus. Mi mus; Ab diacat Abs. Terent. Abs quous homine beneficium accipere Ablque, Tarant Ablque coeffes Ablque pecunis mi-Cum Mirmis Dannum appellundum aft cum mala fame Clam Chem pare. Be Plantus Glam patron, 7 Corato Gorom Senantes elle efter histe rimantur da igua caprina. Idera O Qui falfum teftimonium dixife convictus erat, è Ex. Ex mele meribus bono leges note june ja roy I Pro. Mimus Comes facundos in via pro vehícula effo Præ. Terent. Huis aliquid pro manu dedoris, 20110 Sine. Idemi Sine Corere to Bache friget Vanue Tenus. Virg .- capuloque senus forrum impulsi tra, Præpolitiones utrique cafui fervientes. Ha ustuor utrumque calum exigunt ded di-brimum: fine motu. Ovidius; Inque domos Superas fcandere cura fuit mo-Sub. Virg. Sub lucem experient calarbie, i. paulo an lucem ldem; -- vafto midific lub antro. Super Virg. Super ripas Tyber is, Fronde luce viries. Subter Subter terra . Virg Denfa Subter test udint ca Sunt & Przpolitiones que nunquam extra com poficionem inventum nimerum, a o. off for

Prépolitiones nunquam extra compolitionem réperts.

Amis CAmbio CRe. Recipio,
Dis Sus Diduco See, Sus Sepone.
Dis Sus Diffraho: Con. Sepone.
Con.

LIMI

Co

ente

N

To

Ex

rande

Dol

hoi! h Ti quid Adı

Vi

fir, cg

Voc

Der

Ter.

Ohpa

defessi

compa

Illud

Quad

Navi

cura.

condi

Im Quit

Con verò, quoties cum dictione à vocali incipiente componitur, amittit n: ut, Coagmento, coeno, coinquino, cooperio.

DEINTERJECTIONE.

Therjectio est pars orationis, que sub incondita voce subitò prorumpentem animi aftechum demonstrat.

Tot autem funt interjectionum fignificationes,

quot animi perturbati funt motus.

Exultantis: ut, Evax, vah, Plut, Evax, jurgie

randem uxorem abegi.

Dolentis : ut, Heu, hoi, hei, ô, nh. Terent. I intro : boi! hei! Virgilius ; O dolor atque decus magnum!

Timentis : ut, Hei, atat. Terent Hei! vereor no

quid Andria apportet mali.

Admirantis:ut, Papa. Ter. Papa! nova figura oris Vitantis, ut, Apage, apagens, Terent. Apage-

fir, egon' formidolofus?

Laudatistur, Euge Mar . Cito, nequiter jeuge, beate Vocantis: ut, Eho, ho, io, Terent, Oh, qui vocaris? Deridentis:ut, Hui, Ter, Huiltu mihi illam laudas? Ex improviso aliquid deprehendentis : ut, Atat. Ter, Atat! data bercle mibi funt verba.

Exclamantis : ut, oh, proh. Proh nefas! Seneca:

Oh paupertas felix!

Imprecantis: ut, Malum, væ malum, Terent Quid hoc (malum) infelicitatis eft?

Ridentis: ut, Ha, ha, he, Terent, Ha; ba; be,

defessa jam misera sum te ridendo.

Silentium injungentis : ut, Au, Terent, Au, ne

comparandus hic quidem ad illum eft.

Illud hic observandum est, nomina quoq & verba Aliz parquadoq; interjectionis loco poni ut apud Virgilia tes siune Navibus (infandum) amissis, Cicero, Sed amabo te, interjetura. Imò quavis orationis parsaffectu animi in- diones, conditum fignificans, interjection is vice fungitur.

Asqua

Atque bæc quidem de octo orationis partium Etymolo. gia quamlibet crassa (quod aiunt) Minerva tradita funt pueris , tantisper dum ordinariis in ludo operis ac penfis sub ferula defunguntur, abunde sufficere arbitramur. Quod fi cui tamen allubescit quicquam his alius exactius que ferveftigare, hunc ad Gramaticorum volvesda perscrusandaque opera relegandum censemus. Que rum, cum magnu fit numerus & quidem egregiede. Horum, nullum tamen novimus, qui vel propter erudi tionis ac doffrina prastantiam, vel propter pracipiendi elaritatem elegantiamque, Linaicro nostro comparari poffe videatur, nedum præponi.

DE CONSTRUCTIONE octo partium orationis.

Tq;de octo quidemorationis partibus earumg; formis, quatenus ad Etymologiam attinet, hactenus diclum esto: deinceps de eisde, quatenus ad Syntaxim, qua Conftructio dici-

tur, agemus. Est igitur Syntaxis debita partium orationis inter se compositio connexióque juxta rectam Grammatices rationem,

Ea verò est, qua veterum probatissimi, tum in

scribendo, tum in loquendo, sunt usi.

Cæterum, priusquam de partium orationis fru-Aura fingulatim pertractemus, quadam in genere de tribus Grammatica concordantiis sunt paucis edifferenda.

CONCORDANTIA

Nominativi & Verbi.

Concordantia prima

Confiru-

ctio quid

Concor-

Gramma-

dantiæ

tices.

fit.

7Erbum personale coheret cum nominativo numero & persona: ut, Nunquam fera eft ad bonos mores 2 via. Fortuna nunquam perpetud beft bona.

Nomine

Nominativus prima vel fecude persona rarissime exprimitur, nisi causa discretionis ut, Vos damnastis quasi dicat, pracerea nemo: aut emphasis gratia: ut, Terent. Tubes patronus, tu pater, so deser un personus; quasi dicat, pracipue, to pra diss tu patronus es, Ovidius; Tu dominus, un vir, un mini frater eris.

Ti verbis, quorum significatio ad homines tan-

The verbis, quorum fignificatio ad homines tantum pertiner, tertiæ perfonæ nominarivus fæpe subauditur; ut, Est, sertur dicunt, serunt, aiunt, prædicant, clamitant, & in similibus: ut, 1 Terentius; Fertur atrocia slagi ia designasse.

Ovid. Teque b ferunt ira panituise ina.

Non semper vox casualis est verbo nominativus, Verbum sed aliquando verbum infinitum: ut, Plaut, Men infinitum nominativus verbo.

Ovid. Adde qu'ed ingenuas didicisse fideliter artes, Emollit mores, nec finit esse feros.

Aliquando adverbium cum genitivo: ut, " Partim virorum ceciderunt in bello. " Partim fignorum Juni combusta.

EXCEPTIO PRIMA

Verba infiniti modi pro nominarivo accufati- Accufat, vum ante se statuunt : uc; a re rediisse incolument ante vergaudeo. Te sabulam agere volo.

Refolvi potett hic modus per quod & ur ad hunc nitum, modum : Quod tu redisfti incolumis, gaudeo. "Ut

tu fabulam agas, volo.

Verbum inter duos nominativos diversorum numerorum positum, cum alterutro convenire potest ut, Terent. Amantium ira, amoris a redintegratio est, Ovid. -- quid enim nissi avota a supersum? Idem; Pettora percusti, pettus quoque a robora siunt, Virgil, -- nibil bic nissa carmina desunt.

Impersonalia pracedentem nominativum non habent: ut, Tader me vita. Persasum est conjugit i Except, 1,

de quibus suo loco.

Nomen

K 2

M

115

ni

m

Nomen multitudinis singulare quandoque verbo plurali jungitur : ut, Pars b abière. " Uterque deluduntur dolis.

CONCORDANTIA, Substantivi & Adjectivi.

Secunda concordantia_

Diectivum cum substantivo, genere, numero, & casu consentit : ut Juvenal, b Rara avis in terris, b nigroque simillima a cygno.

Ad eundem modum participia & pronomina

substantivis adnectuntur: ut.

Ovidius; Donec eris felix multos numerabis amicos:

Nullus ad amifas ibit amicus opes. Seneca; Non b hoc primum * pectora vulnus o mea senserunt, graviora tuli.

Aliquando oratio supplet locum substantiviout Audito regem Doroberniam proficifci.

CONCORDANTIA. Relativi & Antecedentis.

Tertia. concordantia.

Nota.

R Elativum cum antecedente concordat genere numero. & persona: ut, --- bvir bonus ji qui ? b Qui consulta patrum, qui leges juraque servat.

Nec unica vox folum, fed interdum etiam oratio ponitur pro antecedente : ut, Terent. 1 In tempore ad eam veni, o quod omnium rerum est primum.

Relativum inter duo antecedentia diversorum generum collocatum, nunc cum priore convenit; ut, Valerius Maximus; Senatus affiduam stationem edaloci peragebat, qui hodie Senaculum appellatur. Non procul ab co a flumine, b quod Saliam vocam. Cicero; Propins à terra fovis a stella fertur, 6 que

Phaethon dicitur.

Nunc cum posteriore : ut Homines tuentur illum globum, guæ terra dicitur. Est locus in carcere, o quod Tullianum appellatur. In coitu luna, o quod interlunium vocant.

Aliquin-

Nota.

Ī

C

m

at

中山

Aliquado relativum, aliquando & nomen adje-Aivu respondet primitivo, quod in possessivo subintelligitur:ut, Ter. Omnes omnia bona dicere do laudare fortunas meas, bqui filium haberem tali ingenio praditum. Ovid. - nostros vidisti flentis ocellos,

Quoties nullus nominativus interferitur inter re- Calus rebriva & verbu, relativa erit verbo nominativus lativi. ut, Boet. Felix, quibpotuit boni fontem vifere lucidu

At fi nominativus relativo & verbo interpoatur, relativú regitur à verbo, aut ab alia dictione, que cum verbo in oratione locatur; ut, Ovid. Gratia ab officio, quod mora tardat, abest. Vir. Cujus numen adoro. Quorum optimum ego habeo. Cui similem non vidi. b Quo a dignum te judicavi. b Quo ameliùs nemo (cribit. b Quem videndo obstupuit, Lego Virgilium, pra b quo cateri poeta fordent,

Substantivorum constructio.

Un duo substativa diversa significationis sie Genitivus substanticoncurrunt, ut posterius à priore possideri vi. quodammodo videatur, tum posterius in genitivo ponitur: ut. Juvenal. Crescit'amorbnummi quantum ipfa pecunia crefcit, Rex pater patria, Arma Achillis Cultor agri,

Proinde hic genitivus sepissime in adjectivu pos Variatie fessivum mutatur : ut, bPatrisadomus, bPaterna do- in adjecti-mus, b Heri a filius, b Herilis a filius. Est etiam ubi in vum posdativum vertitur : Luc. de Cat. " Urbi a pater eft feffivum, urbique amaritus. Herus b tibi, b mihi a pater

EXCEPTIO

Excipiuntur que in eodem casu per appositione Appositio, connectutur:ut, Ovid. Effodiuntura opesbirrisameta malorum, Vir. Ignavii fucos pecus à prasepibus arcent

Adjectivum in neutro genere absolute, hoc eft, absq; subRantivo positum, aliquando genitivi pofolat:ut, * Paululum pecunia. Hoc nochis. Cawill. Non videmys "id mantice quod in tergo eft.

Ô

n

m

Juven Ansum quifq fua nummorum fervat in av-

Penitur interdum genitivus cantum, nempe priore substantivo per Eclipsim subaudito: ut in hujusmodi locutionibus;

Terent. Whi ad Diana veneris; ito ad dextram. Ventum erat ad Vefta: Utrobique subauditur templum. Virg. Hestoris Andromache: Subauditur uxor. Idem; Deiphobe Glauci: Subauditur filia.
Terent. Hujus video Byrrhiam: Subaudi (crvum.

LAUS ET VITUPERIUM.

Laus & vituperiu rei variis modis effertur, at frequentius in ablativo, vel genitivo: ut. Vironulla fi. de. Ovid Ingenui vultus puer, ingenuique pudoris.

Opus & usus ablativum exigunt: ut Cicero; hAu-

toritate tuà n bis o us est. Gell. Pecuniam, qua sibi nibil esseratios, ab iis quibus scirce usus esse non accepit. Opus autem adjective pro necessario quandoque poni viderur, variéque construitur: ut. Cicero: Dux b nobis & autor s opus est. Idem; Dicis nummos b mibis opus este ad apparatum triumphi. Terent. Alia, b qua opus sunt, para. Cicero; Sulpitii operam intelligo ex tuis titeris sibi

multum opus non fiiffe.

Adjectivorum constructio. GENITIVUS.

Adjectivorum constructio,

Opus ad-

jedive.

A Djectiva qua desiderium, notitiam, memoriam, atque ils contraria significant, genitivum adsciscunt: ut, Plinius; Est natura hominum novitatis, avida.

Vir. Mens futuri prascia. Ide; Memor esto brevis avi Ter. Imperito s rerum, eductos libere in fraudem illicis Silius; Non sum animi dubius sed devius aque. Cicero; Gracarum literarum rudis.

Adjecti-

I

pi

de

Id

Ic

sû tie

21

Adjectiva verbalia in ax etiam in genitivum fe-Verbalia nuntur: ut, Audax ingenii. Ovid. Tempus edax it ax, rerum. Seneca; Virtus est vitiorum fugax. Hor. utilium fagax. Idem; Propositi tenax. Virgilius; Tam ficti pravique tenax quam nuntia veri. Plaut. Pecuniarum petax, &c.

Ingens præteres adjectivorum turba, nullis certis regulis obstricta, casum patrium postulat. Quorum farraginem satis quidem amplam congesserunt Linacrus & Despauterius. Tu verò crebra lectione estibi reddes admodum familiaria.

Nomina partitiva, aut partitive posita interrogativa quædam, & certa numeralia genitivo, à quo & genus muituantur, gaudent: ut, Cicer. Quanquam te, Marce fili, annum jam audientem Cratippum, idq; Athenis abundare oportet præceptis institutisq; philosophia, propter summam to doctoris autoritatem o urbis, b quorum alter te scientia augere potest, altera exemplis. Utrum borum mavis, accipe.

Ovidius; 4 Quifquis fuit ille b deorum.

Terent. An quisquam hominum est aque miser ut ego Virgihus; -- b divûm promittere nemo Auderet. Tres b fratrum. 2 Quatuor b judicum. b Sapientum octavum quis suerit, nondum constat.

Primus o regum Romanorum fuit Romulus.

In alio tamen sensu ablativum exigunt cu præpofitione: ut, Primus b ab Hercule. Tertiub ab A nea.

In alio verò fensu dativum : ut, Virgil. - b Nulli

pietate a secundus.

Usurpantur autem & cum his prapositionibus, E. de, ex, inter; ante: ut, Ovid. Est deus à voble alter. Idem; solus de superis. Virg. Primus inter omnes. Idé; Primus ibidante omnes, magna comit de caterva

Laocoon ardens summa decurrit ab arce.

Interrogativum & ejus redditivum ejusdem ca-Interrog, sûs & temporis crunt:ut, Quarü rerum nulla eft sa-tietas? divisiarum Quid rerum nunc geritur in Anglia 19 consulitur de religione, K 4 Fal-

Fallit hac regula, quoties interrogatio fit per Cu. jus, ja jum: ut, " Cujum pecus? b Laniorum. Aut per dictionem variæ fyntaxeos : ut, * Furtine accu fat, an homicidii? b Utroque.

Fallit deniq;,cum per possessiva, Meus, tuus, suns &c.respondendu est:ut, Cujus eft hic codex? Mens.

Comparaperlativa.

Comparativa & superlativa, accepta partitivè tiva & fu- genitivum, unde & genus fortiuntur, exigunt.

Comparativum auté ad duo, superlativu ad plura refertur:ut, Manuum'fortior eft dextra. Digitori medius estalongissimus. Accipiuntur autem Partitive cu per E, ex, aut Inter exponutur: ut, Virgilius po. etarum' doctiffimus : id eft,bex poetis,velbinter poetas.

Comparativorum conftru-Stio.

Comparativa, cum exponuntur per quam, ablatiyum adfcifcunt : ut, Horat. Vilius argentum eftbauro, b virtutibus aurum,id est, quam aurum, quam virtutes. Adsciscunt & alterum ablativum, qui mensuram excessus fignificat : ut,

Cicero; Quanto doctior es, btanto te geras fubmiffius. Tanto, quanto, multo longe, ztate, natu, utriq; gradui apponuntur : ut, Catull, htanto tu pe ffimus omnium poeta. 6 Quanto tu a optimus omnium patronus.

Eral. Nofturna lucubrationes b longe a fericulofissima habentur. b Longe cateris perition es, fed non multo a melior tamen. Juv. Omne animi vitium b tanto aconspe-Hius in fe Crimen habet, b quanto a major qui peccat habetur. 2 Major & 2 maximus b atate, 2 Major 69 2 maximus b natu.

DATIVUS.

Commodum,incommodum,&c.

Adjectiva quibus commodum, incommodum, fimilitudo, diffimilitudo, voluptas, submiffio, aut relatio ad aliquid fignificatur, in dativu transeut ut, Virgilius; Sis bonus o felixque b tuis.

Martial. Turba gravis paci placidaq; inimica b quieti. Estafinitimus boratori poeta. Ovid. Qui color albus erat, nunc eft contrarius b albo.

Martial, Jucundus b amicis, b Omnibus fupplex. luvenal Juvenal si facis ut b patria sit 'idoneus,'utilis bagro.

Huc referentur momina ex Con præpositione Composita composita: ut Contubernalis, commilito, con-cum Con. servus, cognatus, &c.

Quadam ex his qua similitudinem fignificant similitude

etiam genitivo gaudent : ut,

u

Lucanus; Quem metuis, a par b bujus erat.

Terentius, Patres aquum esse censent, nos jamjam à pueris illico nasci senes, neque illarum assines esse b rerum, quas sert adolescentia.

Idems Domini similis es. Auson. Mens conscia resti, Virgilius, Praterea regina b tui fidissima dextra

Occidit ipfa fua.

Communis alienus, immunis varriis casibus ser-Commuviunt: ut, Cicer. ² Commune banimantium omnium est nus, imconjunctionis appetitus, procreandi causa. Mors omnibus munis, va² communis. Hoc b mihi tecum ² commune est.

Salust. Non ² aliena b consitii. Sen. ² Alienus bambitioni. bus serv.
Cicero; Non ² alienus b a Scavola studis,
Ovid. Vobis immunibus bujus Esse b mali dabitur,
Plinius; Caprificus b omnibus ² immunis est.

Immunes b ab illis malis sumus.

Natus, commodus, incommodus, utilis, inutilis, vehemens, aprus, interdum etiam accufativo cum præpositione adjunguntur sut, Ciceros a Na-

tus b ad gloriam,

Verbalia in bilis accepta passive, ut & participia, In Bilis & seu potius participialia in dus, dativo adjecto gaudet: ut. Mar. Obmihi post nullos Juli memorade sodales
Statius; -- nulli penetrabilis b astro Lucus eras.

ACCUS ATIVUS.

Magnitudinis mensura subjicitur adjectivis in Magnitud. accusativo ut, Gnomon septemb pedes longus, umbram mensura, non amplius quatuor b redes longam reddit.

Columella, fons latus pedibus tribus, altus briginta.

Interdum etiam & genitivo : ut, Columel. In morem horii areas e latas b pedum denum, a longas pedum quinquagenum facito.

ABLATIVUS.

Copia & inopia.

Adjectiva quæ ad copiam egestatémve pertinét. interdu ablativo, interdum & genitivo gaudet:ut Plaueus Amor, & melle & felle eft facundiffimus. Horat. Dives agris dives positis in fanore nummis. Virgil. At fessa multa referent se noche minores Crurabthymo a plena.

Idem; Quaregio in terris nostri non plenablaboris. Idem; a Dives opum, a dives pictais velis er auri . Perfius: O curva in terris anima, & caleftium inanes

Expers b fraudis, b Gratja 2 beatus,

Diverfies Nomina diverfitatis ablativum fibi cum prapofitione subjiciunt:ut, Virgilius; a Alter b ab illo, Alud ab boc. Diver [us ab ifto.

Caufa.

Nonnunquam etjam dativum:ut bHuicadiver fum Adjectiva regunt ablativum fig ificantem caufam;ut, " Pallidus bira: " Incurvus b fenedtute, " Livida b armis brachia. Trepidus b morte futura.

Modus rei

Forma vel modus rei adjicitur nominibus in ablativo:ut, Fasies miris & modis a pallida, " Nomine Grammaticus, bre a barbarus.

Cicer. Sum tibi natura sparens, spraceptor oconsiliis. Virgilius; -- Trojanus borigine Cafar b Spe a dives, re a pauper a Syrus natione.

Dignus, &c.

Dignus, indignus, præditus, captus, contentus, extorris, auferendi casum adjectum volunt : ut, Ter. Dignus es bodio. Qui filium haberem talio ingenio * praditum. Virg. Atque boculis a capti fodere cubilia talpa Idem; Sorte tua acontentus abi. Horum nonnulla genitivum interdum vendicant;

ut. Ovidius; Militia eft o operis altera? digna tui. Virgil Descendam magnorum haudquaquam indigans avorum.

Pro-

Pronominum Constructio.

MEi, tui, sui, nostri, vestri, genitivi primitivo- Primitiva rum, ponuntur cum passio significatur: ut, Languet desiderio tui.

Ovid. Parsa tui latitat corpore clausa meo. Imago

Meus, tuus, fuus, noster, vester, adjiciuntur cum Derivatiactio vel possessio rei denotatur.ut, Favet a deside va. rio b tuo. a Imago b nostra, id est, quam nos possidemus. Nostram & vestrum genitivi sequitur diaributi-

va,partitiva,comparativa& (uperlativa-ut, "Unusquifq; "veftrûm. "Nemo noftrûm. Ne chi veftrûm fit mirum "Major veftrûm "Maximus natus noftrûm.

fit mirum. Majoroveftrum. Maximus natius noffrum, Possessiva,

Hac possessivos post se recipiunt, suus, noster, & vester, hos genitivos post se recipiunt, spsius, solius, unius, duorum, trium, &c.omnium, pluriu, paucorum, cu-jusq;: & genitivos participiorum, qua ad genitivu primitivi in possessivos inclusum referentur: ut, Ex a tuo b ipsius animo conjecturam seceris. (tam. Cic. Dico mea b unius oper a rempublica esse libera-Idem; a Meum b solius peccatum corrigi non potest. Eras. Noster b duorum eventus ostendat utra gens sit melior. In a sua b cujusque laude prastantior. Nostra b omnium recmoria.

Brut.ad Cicer. : Vestris paucorum respondet laudibu. Hor. --- scripta Cumª mea nemo legat, vulgo re-

citare b timentis.

Sui & suus reciproca sut, hoc est, semper restectutur ad id quod pracessie in eadem oracione: ut. Petrus nimium admiratur se: Parciterroribus suit.

Aut annexa per copulam : ut, Magnepere ? Petrus

olphe ex pronominibus folum trium personarum

Ipfe vidi. Ipfe videris . Ipfe dixit.

Et nominibus pariter ac pronominibus adjungiturtur, Ipfe ego. Ipfe ille. Ipfe Hercules. Idem etiam omnibus personis jungi potest; ut,

Ego idem adsum, Terent.

Sui & fuus reciproca.

Ipfe.

Idem.

Bemonfirativa, Hic,ille, ifte. 1He & ifte

Virgil.—— idem has nuptias b perge facere.
Virgil.—— idem b jungat vulpes, & mulgeat hircos.
Hac demostrativa, Hic, ille, iste, sic distinguitur:
Hic, mihi proximum demonstratiste, eu qui apud te est, Ille, eum qui ab utroque remotus est, indicat.
Ille, tum usurpatur, cum ob eminentiam ré quampiam demonstramus: ut, Alexander ille magnus.
Iste, verò ponitur, quando cum contemptu rei alicujus mentionem facimus: ut, Terentius; Istum emulum quoad poteris ab ca pellito.

Hic & ille Hic & ille, cùm ad duo anteposita referutur; Hic, ad posterius & propius; Ille, ad prius & remotius propriè ac usitatissime referri debet: ut, Col. Agricola contrarium est pastoris propositum: bille quam maxime sume subatto es puro solo gaudet, bhic novali graminossoque: bille fructum è terra sperat, bhic è pecore. Est tamen, ubi è diverso pronomen hie ad remotius suppositum referri invenias, & ille ad proximius.

VERBORUM CONSTRUCTIO.

Nominativus post Verbum.

Nominat,

VErba substantiva, ut, Sú, forem, sio, existo: verba vocandi passiva; ut, Nominor, appellor, dicor, vocor, nuncupor, & iis similia; ut, Scribor, salutor, habeor, existimor: item verba gestûs; ut, Sedeo, dormio, cubo, incedo, curro, utrinque nominativum expetunt: ut, Deus est summum bonum.

b Perpusilli vocantur nani. b Fides religionis nostra bfundamentum babetur. Malus pastor dormit supinus Lactantius; b Homo incedis berestus in calum.

Deniq; omnia ferè verba post se nominativum habent adjectivi nominis, quod cum supposito verbi, casu, genere, & numero concordat: ut, b Rex a mandavit primus extirpari haresin

Infiniti Pit orant btaciti, b Boni a discunt b seduli.

werbt con- Infinitum quoque utring; cosdem casus habet, prestructio, cipue cum verba optandiscis que fimilia accedunt: ut, Hypocrita cupit videribjustus. Hipocrita cupit b le videri b justum. Malo b dives rese quam haberi. Malo me bdivitem' effe quam haberi. Claud Vivitur exiquo melius; natura beatis omnibns effe dedit, fi quis cognoverit uti.

Marti. Nobis non licet'effe tambdifertis,vel difertos.

Terentius, Expedit bonas a effe vobis;

Ovidius: Quo b mihi commiffo non licet aeffe piam. Quamvis in his postremis exemplis subaudiuntur accusativi ante verba infinita. Nos aeffe difertos. P Vos effe bonas. b Me effe b piam.

Genitivus post verbum.

oum genitivum postulat, quoties significat pos- Sum figni-I fessionem, aut ad aliquid pertinere : ut, fic.poff, genit. Virgilius; -- pecus a eft & Melibæi.

Cicero; b Adolescentis eft majores natu revereri. Vir breguaeft, Parcere subjectis, or debellare feperbos

Excipiunturhi nominativi, Meum, tuum, fuum, nostrum, vestrum, humanum, belluinum, & similia: ut, Non'estomeum contra autoritatem Senatus dicere Terent, Eia, band b veftrum a cft iracundos effe. Humanum a eft irafci.

At hic subintelligi videtur Officium, quod aliquando etiam exprimitur : ut , Terent, Tuum 'eft'

officium has bene ut adfimiles nuptias.

Verba astemandi genitivo gaudent: ut, Plurimi paffim fit pecunia, Pudor bparvi pendisur. Nibi- di vetba li, vel pro nihilo habentur litera.

Ovid. Plurk opes nunc' funt, quam prisciteporis annis Æstimo, vel genitivum, vel a blativum adsciscit: ut, Valerius Maximus; Non bhujus te aftimo, Ma-

gno ubique virtus aftimanda eft.

Flocci, nauci, nihili, pili, affis, hujus, terucii, his verbis, Æstimo, pedo, facio, peculiariter adjiciútur:ut Ego illu focci pe do Nechujus faci ,qui me pili asti-

genit,

mat. Singularia sunt ista: ** E qui boni consulo, * A qui boni a facio id est, in bonam accipio parsem.

Acculandi Verba acculandi, damnandi, monendi, absolven

veiba, &c. di, & confimilia, genitivum postulant, qui crimen fignificet: ut, oportet, Plaut. Qui alterum incusat probri, ipsum se intueri Cicero; Etiam secleris condemnat generum sunm se Ovid. Parce tuum vatem secleris damnare Cupido. Admoneto illum pristina fortuna, Furti absolutus est. Vertitur hic genitivus aliquando in ablativu, vel cum prapositione, vel sin me iniquus es judex, condemnabo eodem ego te seimine. Gellius; Uxorem de pudicitia graviter accusavit. Cicero; Putavi ea de re admonendum esse te.

Uterque, nullus, alter neuter, alius, ambo, & (uperlativus gradus, no nisi in ablativo id genus verbis subduntur; ut, Accusas furti, an stupri, anbusrog; sive de utroque. Ambobus, vel b de ambobus? Neuro, vel b de neutro? De plurimis simul accusaris.

Satago,

Satago, misereor, miseresco genitivum admittunt: ut, Terent. Is b rerum suarum a satagit, Virgil.--- oro a miserere b laborum Tantorum, a miserere b animi non digna serentis. Statius; Et b generis a miseresce tui.

Mifereor,

Remini-

fcor,&c.

At misereor & miseresco, rarius cum dativo leguntur: ut, Seneca; Huis sucurro, b buis "misereor Boetius; Dilige jure bonos, & "miseresce b malis."
Reminiscor, obliviscor, memini, genitivum autaccusativum desiderant: ut, Data b sidei "reminisci-

cusativum desiderant: ut, Data b sidei reministeur. Proprium est stultitia aliorum vitia cernere, oblivisci b suorum. Ter. Faciam, ut meique ac hujus b diei, ac bloci semper memineris. Plaut. Omnia qua curant senes meminerunt.

Potior genit, aut ablat. "Memini bde has re, bde armis, b do te id est, mentionem
Potior, aut genitivo, aut ablativo jungitu: ; ut,
Plaut. Romani b signorum es armorum a potiti sun,
Virg. Egressi optata Troes a potiuntur b arena.

Dati-

Dativus post Verbum.

O Mnia verba acquifitiv e posita adscisc ut dati- Verba acvu e jus rei, cui aliquid quocuq; modo acqui- quisit, poritur: ut. Plaut. Mihi isthic nec feritur, necametitun. uta dativ. Virgil, Nessio quis teneros oculus mihia fascinat agnos regunt.

Huic regulæ appendent varii

In primis, verba fignificantia commodum aut Commoincommodum regunt dativum ut, Virg. Illa seges dum & indemum b voits respondet avari Agricola. commo-Non potes b mihi commodare, nec incommodare. dum.

Idem; -- validis incumbite remis.
Suam eruditionem tibi acceptam fert.

Ex his quadam efferuntur etiam cumaccusativo: Exceptio. ut. Cicero; Unum fudetis ompes, unum fentitis.

Plautus; St ea memorem, que dad ventris vistum conducunt, mora est.

Cicero; In hac studia incumbite. Naturane plus

Feffum quies plurimum - juvat.

Verba comparandi regunt dativum: ut. Verba Virg. -- fic " parvis " componere magna solebam. compab Fratri se & opibus & dignatione adaquavit. randi.

Interdum additur ablativus cum præpositione nit, "Comparo Virgilium" cum Homero.

Aliquando accusativus cum prapositione Adury

Sibad eum a comparatur, nihil eft.

Verba dandi & reddendi, regunt dativum ut, Fortuna b multis nimisim dedit, b nulli satis. Ingrasus Verba est, qui gratiam b bene merenti non reponit.

Hac variam habent constructionem: Dono bi-

Cicero; Huic 'rei aliquid temporis' impertias.

Terent, Plurima falute Parmenonem fummum fuum

impertit Gnatho. Aspersit mihi b labem. Aspersit me b labe. Instravit bequo penulam: Instravit equumbenula. Ovid. Ut piget insido consuluise bviro, id est,

dediffe confilium, vel etiam profpexiffe.

Lucan, Restorémque ratis de cunstis consult astris id est pesit consilium. Consule la luti tua, id est, prospice. Ter. Pessime istuc b in te atq; in illum consulis id est, statuis. Metuo, timeo, formido b tibi, vel de te, id est, sum solicitus pro te. Metuo, timeo, formido bie; vel de te: scilicet, ne mihi noceas.

Verba promittendi. Verba promittendi acsolvendi regunt dativum: ue, Cicero; Hac b tibi a promitto, ac recipio sanctissime esse observaturum.

Cicero; Es alienum b mihi a numeravit.

Verba im-

Verba imperandi & nuntiandi darivum requirue ut, Hor. Imperat aut servit collecta pecunia b cuique. Idem; Quid de quoque viro, & cui dicas sape caveto.

Dicimus, a Tempero, a moderor b sibi & te. a Refero btibi & ad te Item. Referobad Senatum, id est, propono a Scribo, a misto b tibi, & b ad te a Do b tibi literas, ut ad aliquem feras. Do ad te literas, id est misto ut legas.

Verba fidendi dativum regunt ut, Horatius, fidendi. - vacuis committere venis. Nil nisi lene decet.

b Mulieri ne credas, ne mortue quidem.

Verba ob-

Verba obsequendi & repugnandi dativu regunt ut, Semper obtemperas pius filius patri. Qua homines arant, navigant, adisitant, virtuti omnia parent. Ipsum hunc orabo, b huic supplicabo.

Petfius; -- Venienti a occurrite o morbo.

Ignavis o precibus Fortuna a repugnat.

At ex his quædam cum aliis casibus copulatur: ut,
Ad amorem nihil potuit accedes. Hoc accessit meis
malis. Illud constat omnibus, seu b inver omnes.
Terentius; Hac fratri mecum non conveniunt.
Juvéal:--Sævis inter se'convenit ursis. Auscultobibi,
id est, obedio. Auscultob te, i. audio. Adamas dissidet
ma-

IM

G

'n

ni

eft

P

A

0

In

In

CZ

10

4.2

V

H

87

Grecanice illi-Catuli, Noli pugnare duobus, id est, contra duos. Virg. Tu dicomecum quo pignore certes, Verba mi-

Verba minandi & irascendi regunt dativum ut, Verba ti trique mortem minatus est. Terent, Adolescenti

nibil eft quod " fuccenfeat,

Sum cum compositis, preter possa exigit dativa: Sum, ut Rex pius'estreipublica ornamento, Mihi necob-estinec prodest, Hor, Multa' petentibm' desunt multa,

Dativum postulant verba composita cum his præpositionibus;

Verba compe fita

Prz. Cicer, Ego meis majoribus virtute praluxi, Sed przeo, przyinco, przedo, przeurro, przverto, przyertor, accufativo junguntur.

Ad Albo gallo ne manum admoliaris.

Con. Conducis hoc tua b laudi. Convixis nobis.
Sub. Terent. Suboles jamb uxori quod ego machinor.
Ante. Cic. Iniqui ssimam pace justissimo belloantefero
Post. Posthabeo, postpono fama pecuniam.

Virgil. Poftposui samen illorum mea seria · ludo. Terent.dixit. Qui suum commodum posthabuit pra

meo commodo.

Ob Terent Quum nemini obsrudi poreft, itur ad me

Inter, Cicer. Ille huis 'negotio non' interfuit mode,

Pauca ex his mutant dativil aliquoties in alium calumout, Quintil, Praftat ingenio alium alii. Multos virorum anteit sapientia. Terent, In amore hac insunt vitia. Plin. Interdico pibi aqua & igni.

Eft pro habeo dativum exigit : ut, Perfi Velle fuum e cuique e eft nec voto vivitur uno.

Virg. Est mihi namq; domi paser, est injusta noverca;

Hunc confine est supperie : ur, Horat, Pauper enim non est, cui rerum supperie usus. L Sum.

Varia conftru-

Eft pro

Suppetit,

Geminus Dativus.

Sum cum multis aliis, geminum adsciscit dativam : ur. b Exitioleft avidis mare b nautis,

Speras bribi blaudi fore quod b mibi b vitio vertis? Nemo b fibi mimos accipere debet bfavori.

Dativus

Eft ubi hic dativus, Tibi aut fibi aut etiam mihi festivitatis nulla necessitatis, at festivitatis potius causaadditur ur, Egobihi boc effectum'dabo Ter. Expedi mihi boc negotium. Suo b fibi hunc i jugulo gladio.

ACCUS ATIVUS POST VERBUM.

Verba transitiva

7 Erba trafitiva cujuncuq; generis, five activi, five communis, five deponétis, exigut acculativu ut, Hor. Percontatarema fugito; na garrulus ide eft. Idem; Neceretinent patulabcommifa fideliter aures. Virgil. Imprimis venerare b deos. Aper b agros depos pulatur.

Quinetiam verba, qua mlibet alioquin intransitiva atque absoluta, accusativum admittunt cognatæ fignificationis : ur, Cicer. Tertiam atatem hominum a vivebat Neftor.

Virgil .- longam incomitata videtur 1 Ire viam.

Plaut Duram . fervit b fervitutem.

Hunc acculativum mutant autores non raro in ablativum : ut Plaut, Diu videor vita vivere Ire recta via Sueton. Morte aoblit repentina.

Acculat. figurate.

Sunt que figgrate accusativum habent : ut, Virgil .-- Nec vox hominem fonat : & Dea certet Juven Qui b Curios simulant & Bacchanalia vivat Horat. Paftillos Rufillus olet Gorgonius bircum

DHO ACCUS ATIVI.

Verba rogandi,&c.

Verba rogandi, docendi, vestiendi, duplice regue acculativum: ut, Tu modd pofce Deum ventam. Dedocebo be istos mores. Ridiculum est tebme admonere iftud. Ter. Induit ofebcalceos quos prins exuerat.

Exceptio

CHIE

Rogandi verba interdum mutant alterum accufativum in ablativum: ut,

Virg. Ipfum abteftemur bveniamq aremus ab ipfo. Terent, Sufpicionem iftam th ex illis quare:

Veftiendi

u

V

u

Ju

0

54

at

dic

Te

qu,

Vostiendi verba interdum mutant alterum accu- Exceptio 3 serivum in ablativum, vel dativum; ut, 'Induo bre. biunica, vel bb tibi b tunicam.

ABLATIVUS POST VERBUM.

Uodvis verbú admittit ablativú fignificate instrumentum, aut causa, aut modú actionis,

INSTRUMENTUM.

Ut, Damona non b armis, sed morte s subegit fesus.

Horat. Naturam expellas furça licet, usque recurret,
Virg. Hi bjaculis, illi certant desendere saxis.

CAUSA.

Ut, Terent. Gaudeo (ita me dii ament) gnati causa. Vebementer bira excanduit.

Horat. Invidus alterius b rebus " macrescit opimis,

MODUS ACTIONIS,

Ut, Mira b celeritate rem peregit.

Juvenal. Invigilate viri; tacito nam tempora b gressu

Diffugiunt, nulloque o sono convertitur annus, Ovid Dum vires annique finunt talerate laborem;

Jam a veniet tacito curva fenesta b pede.

Ablativo caula & modi actionis aliquando ad- Exceptio,

Summa cum humanitate traffavit hominem.

Quibuflibet verbis subjicitur nome pretii in ab- Nomen lativo casu:ut, Terucio, seu vitiesa nuce non emerim, pretii,

Liv. Multo sanguine as vulneribus ea victoria stetit. Vili, paulo, minimo, magno, nimio, plurimo, dimidio, duplo, adjiciantur sepe sine substantivis: ut.

Terent. Redime te captum quam queas b minimo.
. b Vili venit triticum.

Senec. Constar parvo sames magno fastidium.
Excipiutur hi genitivi fine lubBativis politi Tati

quati, pluris, minoris, cantide, quantivis, quatilibet Exceptio.

?

it

ır

OC

e

ű

t.

3.

04

1-

n

áC

2

10

C-

di

quanticunque: ut, Cic. Tanti erk alik, quanti tibi fueris. Non vendo pluris quam alii, fortasse etiam minoris.

Ovid. Vix Priamus tanti, totaque Troja a fuit.

Sin addantur substantiva, in ablativo efferuntur: ut, Aul. Gell. Tanta mercede docuit, quanta hadenus nemo. Minori pretio vendidi, quam emi.

Valeo etiam interdum cum acculativo juncum reperitur: ut, Varr. Denarii dicti quod denos aris

valebant; quinarii, quòd quinos.

Verba ab undandi, &c.

Valeo

Verba abundandi, implendi, onerandi, & his diversa, ablativo gaudent; ut,

Terent. b Amore abundat Antipho.

Malo virum pecunia, quam pecuniam viro indigetem. Silust. Sylla omnes suos b divitiis explevit.

Terent. Hog te ' crimine ' expedi,

Cic. Homines nequi simi quibus te onerant mendaciti

Virg. Ego hoc te o fasce levabo.

Exceptio.

Salust: Aliquem familiarem suo sermone participavit Ex quibus quædam nonnunquam etiam in genitivum seruntur: ut, Virgil.

Quam dives nivei pecoris quam blastis abundans. Terent. Quafi tu hujus bindigeas b patris.

Quid est, quod in hac causa defensionis egeat. Virg. Implentur veteris Bacchi pingussque serina. Idem: Postquam dextra suit cadis saturata.

Terent. Omnes mihi labores leves fuere, preserquan

· tui a carendum quòd erat.

Fungor,

Paternum servum sui participavit confilii.
Fungor fruor ucor, & similia ablativo junguntur:
nt, Cic. Qui adipisci veram gloriam volunt, sustisia
fungantur officis Optimum est allend frui vinsanid.
In re mala manimo si bono utare, juvat.

Virgil. Aspice venturo detentur ut omnia declo. Cziar. Qui sua victoria tam insolenter gloriaretur. Hor. Diruit, edificat dutat quadrata rosudit. Vescor carnibus, Virg. daud equidem tali me dignor bonore.

Terent.

P

P

47

D

G

ь

To fo

H

V

ti

e

I

Terent. Ht malis a gandeat alienis. Plaut. Exemplorum multitudine fuper fedendum eft. Macrob. Regni eum b focietate a numeravit, Plaut. Communicabo te femper b menfa mea.

Profequor te amore, laude, honore, &c. id eff. Profeamo, Laudo, bonoro. Afficio te b gaudio, b supplicio, quor, Afficio. dolore, &c. id eft, exhilaro, punio, contrifto,

Mereor, cum adverbiis Bene, male, melius, pejus, Mereor, optime, pessime, ablativo adharet cu prapositione De:ut, De me nunquam bene a meritus es.

Erasmus b de lingua Latina optime meritus eft.

Catilina peffime de republica a meruit.

Quadam accipiendi, diftandi, & auferendi ver Verba acba, ablativum cum prapoficione optant : ut, Iftuc cipiendi, bex multis jampridom audiveram, Luc. b A trepido vix abstinet ira magistro, " Nasciba principibus fortuitum eft. Procul abeft ab urbe imperator.

Vertitur hic ablativus aliquando in dativum;ut Exceptio. Horat. Vivere fi rette nefeis, a discede b peritis.

Ovid. Eft virtm placitis abstinuiffe bonis,

Virgil. Hen, fuge nate dea, téq;bis, ait, eripe flammis,

Verbis, que vim comparationis obtinent, adjici- Verba tur ablativus fignificans mensuram excessos: ut, tionis. Deforme existimabat, quos h dignitate a prastaret, ab

iis " virtutibm . [uperari.

Quibuflibee verbis additur ablativus abfoluce Ablat abfumptus : ut, limperante 'Angusto ' natus est Chri-fim : imperante Tiberio ' cracifixus, Juven, Credo pudicitiam, + Saturno rege, o moratam in terris. Nil desperandum, Christo duce er auspice Christo. Fam Maria, Audito Christum veniffe, a cucurrit.

Verbis quibulda addieur auferedi cafus per Syn- Synecdoecdoche, & poetice accufativus:ut, Agrotat'ani-che. mo magis quam corpore. Cadet' detes. Rubet' capillos

Quadam tamen efferuntur in gignendi calu! Exceptio, ut, Abfurde facis, qui angas se' animi.

Exanimatua pendet animi. Defipiebam mentis.

Plant.

tti

Te

Ir:

4-

m

is

is

n,

M

it

'n

4.

. .

6

Plaut. Discrucior animi, quia ab domo abeundum

Diverfi calus, Eidem verbo diversi casus diverse rationis apponi possunt: ut, Dedit 3 mihi 2 vestem 4 pignori, 6 te prasente, 5 pro-

pria manu.

Paffivorum confirectio, Paffivis additur ablativus agentis, sed anteeedente præpositione, & interdum dativus: ut, Horatius; Laudaturbab his culpaturbab illis.

Cicer. Honesta bonis viris, non occulta petuntur, Quoru participia frequentius dativis gaudent: ut Vugil. Nulla tuarum audita mihi, nec visa sororum, Horat. Oblitus que meorum, oblivis cendus & illi. Cateri casus manent in passivis, qui fuerunt activorum: ut, Accusaria me ssuria Habeberis ludibris Dedoceberis me istos mores. Privaberis magistrau

Neutros paff.con-Arucio,

Vapulo, veneo liceo, exulo, fio, neutro-passiva, passivam constructione habent: ut. A praceptore vapulabis. Malo à cive fooliari quam ab hoste venire. Quid fiet ab illo? Virtus parvo pretio ticet on sibus. Cur à conviviis exulas philosophia?

Infinitivorum confiructio, Quibusdam tum verbis tum adjectivis familiariter subjiciuntur verba infinita : ut,

Virgil. - Juvat usque morari, Et conferre gradum. Ovid. b Dicere qua puduit, s scribere institution Martial. Vit seri dives, Pontice ? Nil cupias, Virgil. Et erat tum dignus amari, Horat. Audas

belipfis.

omnia · perpeti Gens humana ruit per vetitum nefa,
Ponuntur interdu figurate & absolute verba in
finita:ut, Haccine · fieri flagisia ? subauditur deca,
apprett, aprest, apum est, aut aliquid simile.
Visa Criminibus terrere novie him · source pose

Virg. Criminibus terrere novis, hinc Spargere votes Enallage. In vulgum ambiguas, & quarere confeius arms, id est, terrebat, spargebat, quarebat.

DE GERUNDLIS

Gerundia. Gerundiz five Gerundivz voces, & fupina, te

Cicer

C

C

M

ft

I

tu

7

b

27

H

61

C

8

1

6

L

Cicer. Efferoz fludio " videndi " parentes.

Ovid. " usendum eft " esate, aito pede prateris asus.

Virail..." Seitasum " oracula Phabi mustimus.

Gerundia in di pendent à quibusdam tum sub- Di. fantivis, tum adjectivis: ut, Virgil.

Et que tanta fuit Romam sibi causa videndi? Idem; Cetropias innatus apes amor urget habendi. Idem; Encas celsa in puppi jam certus eundi.

Poetice infinitivus modus loco Gerundii poni-Nota.
tur: ut, Virgil. * fudium quibus arva btucri. * Peritus bmedicari.

Interdum non invenuste adjicitur Gerundii vocibus etiam genicivus pluralis: ut, Quum illorum videndi gratia me in forum contulissem. Terent Datecrescendi copiam novarum. Concessa est diripiendi pomorum atque opsoniorum licentia.

Gerundia in do pendent ab his przpolitionibus, Do.

A, ab, abs, de, e, ex, cum, in, pro : ut,

Cicero; Ignavi à à discendo cità deterrentur.

Amor & amicitiq, utrumque ab amando dictum est.

Cicer; Ex desendendo, quam ex accusado, uberior gloria coparatur. Consultatur de transculo in Gallia Quint. Recte scribe di ratio cum loquedo conjucta est.

Plaut. Pro vapulando ab boste mercedem peram

Ponuntur & absque prapositione: ut, Virgil:--Alitur vitium, crestitque begendo.

Scribendo difees fcribere.

1

0-

0-

10

1-

8

Gerundia in dum pendent ab his præpositionibus, Dum.
Inter ante, ad ob propter sut, Inter canada hilares
este Virg. - Ante domanda Ingentes tollent animos.
Cicero: Locus ad agendum amplissimus.

Idem; Ob absolvendum munus ne acceperie.

Cum fignificatur necessitas, ponuntur citra prepositionem, addito verbo Est: ut. Juven, Otandum est, Us sit mens sana in corpore sano Vigilandum est ei, qui cupit vincere.

L 4

in nomina verchntur.

Gerundia Vertuntur Gerudii voces in nomins rijectiva iti Vire Tantus amor florum & generandi gloria mellis. Adbaccufandor bomines duci pramio proximum larrect nio eft Cur atled delettaris criminibus informalis?

De Supinis.

Prins Supinum.

D Rius supinu active fignificat, & fequitur verbu aut participia fignificas mota ad lochint. Ovid. "Spectatum venium, veniunt fpectentur ut ipfa, Milites (untomiffi (pecularum arcem.

Nota.

Illa verò Do venum, do filiam nuprum latencem hat bent motum.

At hoc fupinum in neutro paffivis, & cum infinito iri, passive fignificat: ut. Plaur. Coftum ego, non vapulatum, dudum conductus fum. Terent Poftquam' audlerat non datum iri uxorem filio Poetice dicunt, Eobvifere. Vadobvidere.

Nota:

Ponitur & absolute cum verbo Eft : ut.

Terent. Attum eft ilicet periliti.

Ovid -itum eft in vifcera terra. Ceffatum eft lafs,

Pofterius Jupinum,

Posterius supinum passive significat, & sequitur nomina adjectiva:ne, Sum extra noxim, fed non eft favile burgatu. Quod b factu a fædum eft, idem eft, & bdillu turpe. Qui pecunia non movetur, bunc a dignum Medaiu arbitramur.

In iftis verò, " Surgit b cubitu; " Redit b venatu: Cubitu & venatu nomina potius centenda videntur quam fupina:

> De Tempore & Loco TEMPHS.

Pars temporis,

Uz fignificant partem temporis, in ablativo O frequencials ulur pantur, in accusacion rator ut, Nemo mortalium omnibus horis' fapis b Note latent menda. Id tempus creatus eft conful.

Quanquam hic ecliplis videtur effe prapolitis

bhis per vel fub

Duratio temports, Que autem doratione temporis de continuacionem nem denotant, in accufarivo, interdum & in ablativo efferuntur: ut, Virgil.

His jam ter centum totos * regnabitur * annos.

Idem; b Nottes arque dies parer arri jamua Distr. C Idem; Hic ramen hac mecum poteris requiefcere nocho.

Suet. Imperavith triennio, O decem menfibus offoque ZS diebus.

IC,

14

.

Dicimus etiam, In paucis bdiebus, Deb die De bnocle. 2 Promisto in b diem. Commodo in menfem. Annos ad quinquaginta natus. Per tres annos fludui. Puer bid atatis, Non plus b triduum aut triduo. Tersio vel ad serijum calendas vel calendarum.

Spatium loci.

Spatium loci in accufativo effertur, interdum & Spatium in ablativo:ut, Virgil. loci.

Die quibus in terris (& eris mihi magnus Apollo)

Tres pateat cali spatium non amplius ulnas. Fam mille paffus procefferam. Abeft bidui; lubin-

tel igitur pattum vel fattio, itinere vel biter. Abest ab unbe quingentis b millibus passuum.

Appellativa Locorum,&c.

Nomina appellativa, & nomina majoru locoru Appellatia addunur fere cum præpolicione verbis fignifican- va & regitibus morum aut actionem in loco, ad locum, a loco, aut mina per locum: ut., in foro verfatur, deruit fub Rege in Gallis. Virg .- bad templum non aque Palladis & Ibans Hiader Saluft, Legamur in Hifpaniam majoree nath nobiles. E Steilfa difcedens Rhodum veni. Per mare bir ad Indus

Omne verbum admittie genitivum proprii nominis loci in quo fitactio modò prima vel fecunde declinationis & fingularis numeri fit ut, Juven Quid Roma faciami mentiri nefcio,

Terent Santa mihi mater fuis jen habitabat Rho

Hi genitivi Humi domi, militiz, belli, propriorti mi, &c. fequun-

Li bium& oppidorum nomina.

Humi, do

Domi.

Nota.

fequuntur formam : ut , Ter. Domi bellique f.

Cic. Parvi funt foris arma, nifi eft confilium domi.

Domi, non alios fecum paritur genitivos quam

Mez, tuz, fuz, nostrz; vestrz, alienz; ut,

Vescor domi mea, non aliena.

Verum si proprium loci nomen pluralis duntaxat numeri, auttertiz decliationis suerit; in dativo aut ablativo ponitur: ut, Colchus an Assirius Thebis nutritus and Argue Suet, Lentulum Getulicus Tyburis genitum scribit, Liv. Neglestum Anxuri prasidiü. Cucer, Cum una sola legione fuit Carthagini, Horat, Roma Tyburdamo ventosus, Tybure Romam.

Horat, Roma Tybur amo ventosus Tybure Romam. Cic. Quum tu Narbone mensas hospitum convomeres. Idem Commendo tibi domum ejus qua est Sicyone. Sic utimur Ruri vel Rure in ablativo:ut, Ruri fere se continet. Pers. - Rure paterno Est tibi sar modicu,

Ad Locum.

Ad locum. Verbis significantibus motum ad locum apponitur proprium loci in accusativo:ut. Concessi Cantabrigiam ad capiendum ingenii cultum.

2 Eo Loudinum ad merces emendas.

Ad hunc modum utimur Rus, & Domus : ut,

Ego rus ibo.

Virgil. Ite domum fatura, venit Hefperus, ite capella

A Loco, Per Locum.

A loco, Per locum

Verbis significantibus motum à loco aut per locu, adjicitus proprium loci in ablativo: ut, Nis ante Roma profestus esses nune cam relinqueres. Eboraco (sive per Eboracum) fum profesturus iter.

Ad eundem modum usurpantur domus & puseut, Muper excite domo. Ter Timeo ne pater rur e redierit.

Imperionalium Constructio.

Hectris Imperionalis, Intereff, refert, & eft
Iquibulibet gestivis annectatur pratez hos ablativos

lativos forminios. Mea, tua, sua, nostra, vestra, &cuja:ut, Interest magistratus tueri bonos animadvertere in malos. Refert multum Christia Reipublica; Episcopos doctos es pios esse, Prudetis est multa dissimulare Tua refert teipsum nosse. Cicer. E a cades crimini potissimum datur ei, cuja intersuit, non ei, cuja nihil intersuit.

Adjicuntur & illi genitivi. Tanti, quanti magni, parvi, quanticunque tantidem: ut, Magni refert quibuscum vixeris. Tanti refert honesta agere. Vestra parvi interest; Et, Interest ad laudem meam.

DATIVUS.

In dativű ferűtur hac impersonalia Accidit; certű eft, contingit, constat, confert, copetit, conducit,
cóvenit, placet, displicet, dolet, expedit, evéit, liquet
libet, licet, nocet, obest, prodest, prastat, patet, stat,
restat, bécsit, malesit, satissit, superest, sussicit vacat
pro otiű est; ut, convenit mihi tecum. Sallust. Emori
per virtnem mihi prastat, quam per dedecus vivere.
Ovid. Non vacat exiguis rebus adesse fovi.
Ter. Dolet distum imprudenti adolescenti es libero.
A noverca malesit privignis. A Deonobis benesit.
Virg. "Stat" mihi casus renovare omnes, id est, statutum est.

ACCUSATIVUS.

Hac impersonalia accusandicasum exigunt, Tuvat, decet cum compositis, delectat, oportet : ut,

"Mejuvat ire per altum." u xorem ades curare decet

Dedecet "viros muliebriter rixari Cato; Patremfamilias vendacem non emacem esse "oportet.

His verd, attinet, pertinet spectat, proprie additur prapositio Ad: ut, Méne vis dicere quod ad se Accusativ. attinet? Spectat ad omnes bene vivere. cum prap.

Quintilian. Pertinet in utramque partem.
His impersoalibus subjicitur accusative si geirivo Accusat.
Poenirer, rader, miseret, miserescit, pader, pigetur, cum gen.

Cicer.

È

Cicer. Si ad centesimum vixisset annum, bb senestutis beum sua non paniter et. Tadet animam meam b vita mea. b Aliorum se miseret, bb sui nec miseret, nec pudet, bb Fratris b me quidem piget pudétque.

Imperionalia fiunt perionalia Nonnulla impersonalia remigrant aliquando in personalia ur. Virgil.

Non omnes arbusta b juvant humilésque myrica.
Ovid Nanqueb decens animos mollia regna suos.
Sen. Agricolam arbor ad frugem producta delectas.
Nemo miserorum b commiserescis.

Te non b pudes aiftud? Non se' bach pudent?

Cæpit,&c Cœpit,incipit,desinit, debet,solet,& potestimpersonalibus juncta, impersonalium formam induunt:ut Quint. Ubi primim caperat non convenire, quastio oriebatur, Idem; Tædere solet avaros impendii. Desinit illum studii tædere. Sacerdotem inscitia pudere dobet. Quint. Perveniri ad summum, nisi ex principiis non potest.

Verbum impersonale passive vocis, similem cum personalibus passivis casum obtinetus, Cesar; b Ab bostibus constanter pugnatur.

Qui quidem casus interdum non exprimitur : ut,

Virgil -- ftrate discumbitur oftro.

Verbum impersonale passivz vocis, pro singulis personis utriusque numeri indisferenter accipi potessi utriusque numeri indisferenter accipi potessi utri. Statur, id est, stas, stas, stas, statur statis stanti videlicet ex vi adjuncti obliquiout, statur ad mo, id est, sto. Statur ab illis, id est, stant.

PARTICIPII CONSTRUCTIO.

PArticipia regunt casus verborum, à quibus derivantur: ut, Virgil.---duplices a sendens ad siders
palmas, Talia voce refers.

Idem; "bera blatte domum referens a distensa capella.

Diligendus b ab omnibus.

Quamvis in his ulitatior est dativus : ut, Terent. Restar Chremes, qui mihi exercadus est. GENI-

GENITIVUS.

Participiorum voces cum fiunt nomina genitivii Genitivus, postulantiut, Salust. Alieni'appetens, " sui profusm. Gupientissimus "sui. Inexpertus belli. Indoctus pila.

ACCUSATIVUS.

Exolus, perolus, pertulus, active fignificant, & Acculat, in acculativum feruntur ut. Immundam fegnitiem perofus ad unum mulieres, Sueton. Pertulus ignaviam suam.

Exolus & perolus etiam cum dandi cafu legun- Dativus, tur, videlicet passivè fignificantia : ut, Germani Romanis ' perofi sunt, Exosus ' Deo & (ancis.

ABLATIVUS.

Natus, prognatus, fatus, cretus, creatus, ortus, edi-Ablativus, tus, in ablativu ferunturiut, Terent Bona bonii prognata parentibus. Virg. -- fate fanguine divum.
Idem; --- Quo fanguine cretus? Ovid Venus eria mare praftat cunti. Terra editus.

ADVERBII CONSTRUCTIO.

E N & ecce, demonstradi adverbia, nominativo frequentiùs junguntur, accusativo rarius; ut. Virgil, En Priamus sunt hic etiam sua pramia laudi, Cic. Ecce tibi» status noster. Virg. En quattuorbaras Ecce duo tibi Daphni, dusque altaria Phabo.

En & ecce exprobantis soli accusativo necturur; ut, En animum & mentem. Juven. En habisum. Terent. • Ecce autem alterum.

GENITIVES,

Quadam adverbia loci, temporis, & quantitatis, genitiyum post se recipiunt,

Loci ;

Loci.

Loci:ut, Ubi, ubinam, nulquam, eò, longè quò, ubivis, haccine : ut, "ubi bgentium? " Quo bterrarum abits? Nufquam bloct invenitur. Eo sim_ pudentiæ ventum eft.

Temporis: ut, Nunc, tunc, tum interea, pridie poffridie: ut, Nibil tunc b temporis amplius quam flere poteram? Pridie ejus b diei pugnam interunt. Pridie b calendarum, feu b calendas.

Quantita-£15.

Quantitatis: ut, Parum, fatis, abunde, &c.ut. 384. tis beloquentia, b fapientia a parám. Abunde b fabularum audivimus

Inftar,

Inftar æquiparationem, menfuram aut fimilitudinem fignificat : ut, Virgil, inftar montk equum divina Palladis arte adificant. Juft Mittitur Philip. pus folus in quo ' inftar omnium b auxiliorum erat.

Nota.

Ovid Sed scelus hochmeriti pondus Guinftar habet. Hic apponitur interdum prapofitio Ad : ut, Vallis ad inftar b caftrorum clauditur.

" Genit. festivita-EIS.

Populus Romanus è parva origine ad tanta b magni. tudinis " inftar emicuit. * Ter. Ah minime b gentium non faciam. Hic genitivus gentium festivitatis causa additur.

DATIVUS.

Quædam dativum admittunt nominum undededucta funt : ut, Venit a obviam b illi. Nam obvius illi dicieur. Canit a fimiliter bhuic Et, b Sibia inutiliter vivit. a Propinquins o tibi fedet, quam mibi.

Dativus adverbial.

Sút & hi dativi adverbiales; Tempori, luci velperi:ut, Tempori venit quod omnium rerum eft primum Luci occidit hominem. Vidi ad vos afferrivefperi.

ACCUSATIVUS

Sunt que accufandi casum admittunt prepositionis unde sunt profecta : ut, Caftra propius 6 urbem moventur. Salluft. Proxime Hifpaniam funt Mauri.

Cedo.

Cedo flagitantis exhiberi, acculativum regit : ut, Terent. Cedd quemvis arbitrum

ABLA-

OTTUABLATIVES.

Adverbia diversitatis, Atiter Jeonsilla duo, Ante, poft, cum ablativo non rard inveniuntur: ut, Multo a aliter b Paulo fecus Multo ante Longe diversitafecus. Virgil . - longo poft tempore venit . Paulo poft, tis. Nifi & ipla Adverbia potius censenda funt. Adverbia comparativi & fuperlativi gradûs admittunt casus comparativis & superlativis affue- Adverbia tos subservire, ficut antè praceptum est : ut, Compar. & fuper-Acceffit . propim ' illo . Optime o omnium dixit. lat, gradus, Cic. Legimus Propins ad deos & Propins à terris Plus nominativo, genitivo, accusativo, & ablativo junctum reperitur : ut , Liv. Paulo plus trecenta Plis, vehicula funt amiffa.

Idem; Hominum eo die casa plus duo millia. · Plus quam quinquaginta · hominum ceciderunt. Abierat acies paulo plus quingentos paffus, Terent. Dies triginta aut a plus eo in nave fui

> Quibus verborum modis quæ congruant Adverbia.

Ubi, pofiquam & cum, temporis adverbia, interdum indicativis interdum verò fabjunctivis verbis ubi poffapponuntur : ut, Virgil. Hac' ubi dicta dedit, quam, Terent. " Wbi nos b laverimus fi voles lavato. cum. Virgil. Cum faciam vitula pro frugibus, ipfe venito. Idem. Cum canerem reges & pralia Cynthius aurem

vellit -Hic prius adverbiú, posterius cojúctio esse videtur Donec pro Quamdiu, indicativo gaudet ; ut.

Ovidius; Donec " eram fofpes. Idem ; Donec berisfelix, multos numerabis amisos. Donec Pro quousque, nunc indicativum, nunc subjundi-

vum exigit : ut Virgil. Cogere donec oves stabulis numerumquereferre Justis

Colum. Donec ea aqua quam adjeceris decoctabit. Dum,

Quando, &¢.

Siquis tantum indicativo:ut siquio adeft. Quando, quandoquidem, quoniam, indicativo junguntur:ut, Virgil Dicite (quandoquidem in mol.

ili confedimus herba)

Quippe.

Qui,

Cùm.

Dudniam mihi non ' credis, ipfe facito periculum. Onippe, cum proprium habet verbum gaudet indicativo:ut, Danda eft huis venia quippe agrotat

Si addideris Qui urrumque admittit modum: ut. Non est huic danda venia, quippe qui jam bis pejerapit, five pejeraverit.

Qui, cùm habet vim causalem, sub junctivum po-

ftulatiut, Stultmes, qui huic o credas.

Cum pro Quamvis, pro quandoquidem, vel quoniam subjunctivis semper adhæret:ur,

Cicero; Nos, cum pracipi nihil poffe b dicamus tamen

alik de rebus disserere solemus.

Virgil. Cum fis officis Gradive virilibus aptm.

Cùm & Tum.

Ne,an,

rium.

Cum & Tum, item Tu geminata similes modos copulant : Est autem in Cum quiddam minus, ato ideo in priore claufulæ parte statuicur, in Thoquidda majus, ac proinde in posteriore clauside parte collocaturiat, Amplectituriam eruditos omnes tum imprimis Marcellum. Oditatum literas, ti virtutem

Ne an nu interrogandi particula, indicativu 2 mat:ut, Virg. guperatine, & vefcitur aura Athereit At cum accipiuntur dubitative aut indefinite Subjenctivum postulaneiue, Vife" numbredierit.

Nihil refert feceris ne an persuaferis.

Ut.

2.00.6

Ut, caufalis feu perfectiva conjunctio, & tle pro Ne non post verba timoris, nunc potentiali, nunc fubjunctivo jungicur ut, Terentius; ala Filium perduxere illuc fecum, ut unaboffet meum Idem; Te oro Bave ut wedeat jap ta viam.

Idem; Metuotut fubftet hofbet id eft,ne non fubftet. Ut concedencis, seu postam pro Quanquam, &

He prourpore, fubjunctivo fervitato in pipu,id His omnidecontinganoque valo fleuncinon poffine.

Nes

UMI

b

I

fi

C

be

pl

Non eft tibi fidendum, " utqui toties b fefelleris, " Wt

qui folus relictus fueris.

0 L

ĸ. et

1.

t, L

1

0.

M

05

te **

ni(

1

1

Û

K

18

Ut, pro Postquam, pro Quemadmodum, vel ficut, & interrogativum indicativis nectitur: ut, Ciceros ut ab urbe difceff, nullum intermifi diem quin fere. berem.

Terent. Tu tamen has nuptias perge facere, ut facis, Idem; Credo ut 'eft dementia.

Virgil. " ut b valet? " ut b meminit noffr??

Quanquam de hoc in adverbii quoque conffructione paulò suprà est dictum.

PREPOSITIONUM

Constructio.

DRapolicio subaudita interdum facit ut addatur ablativus:ut, Habeo te "loco parenth, id eft, "in loco. Apparuit illi humana pecie, id eft, fub humana specie. Difceffita magiftratuid ett. 2 d' magiftratu.

Przpolitio in compolitione eundem nonnunqua casum regit, quem & extra compositionem regebat:ut, Virg. Nec poffe Italia Teucrorum avertere regem. Pratereo 'te infalutatum.

Idem;--- emoti procumbunt cardine postes,

Idem; Detrudunt naves o scopulo.

Verba composita cum A, ab, ad, con, de, è, ex, in, veibi nonnunquam repetunt ealdem przpolitiones cum compolita fuo cafu extra compositionem idone eleganteriut, cum Asaby Abstinuerunt à d viris. Terent. Amicos advocabo

b ad bang rem. a Cum legibus b conferemme. Cicer. Detrabere de tua fama nunqua cogitavi. Cum bex infiditievaferis. Terent. Poftquam * exceffit exephebis. In Rempublicam cogitatione curaq, incumbe, in, pro Eiga, contra, & ad, accusativom habeters, In cum

Virg. Accipit in Teucrosanimum menie q; benignam, ivo. Idem; Quid meus Enemainbie committere tantame Quid Troes potnere? white) At Jane

Idem;

Idem; Quò te, Mæri, pedes ? an, quò via ducit, in

Ice cu acculativo jungitur, quoties divisio, mutatio, aut incrementu rei cu tempore significatur: ut, Ving. Esta; locus partes ubi se via findit in ambas, Ovid. Versa est in cineres sospine Troja viro.

-- amor mihi crescit a in b horas.

In cum In, cum fignificatur actus in loco, ablativu postulati ablativo. ut, Ovid. Scilicet ut fulvu spectatur inbignibus auru.

Sub cum

Sub, pro Ad, per, & ante, accusativo innicitur,
accusat.

ut "Sub b umbră propenemus. Liv. Legati fere " sub idb
tempus ad res repetendas missi id est," per id b tempus.
Virg.-" sub bnoctem cura recursat, id est. Paulo ante

Sub cum bnoctem vel instante noche. Alias ablativu admittit:
ablativo.
ut, Quicquid fubbterra est, in apricum proferet atas.
Virgil. - fub noche flenti, id est, in noche filenti.

Super cum Super pro Ultra, accusativo jugitur: ut, Virgil, accusat. -- Super oG aramuntas & Indos Proferet imperium, Super cum Super pro De & In, ablativo; ut, Tacit. Multus suablativo. per eabre varias que rumor. Virg. oF ronde super viridi.

Subter. Subter utriut, Fugnatum est super subter jung itur-ut, Liv. Pugnatum est super subter ging itur-ut, Liv. Pugnatum est super subter gibter gibter subter gibter gib

Tenus.

Tenus gaudet ablativo & fingulari & pluraliut, Pube tenus Pettoribus tenus. At genitivo

tantum plurali : ut, b Crurum * tenus.

PræposiciPræposiciones cum casum amittunt, migrant in ones migrant in dem; Pone subit conjux, ferimur per opaca locorum, adverbia. Idem; -acoram, quem quæritic, adfum Troius Enes.

INTERJECTIONUM Constructio.

Nterjectiones non rard absolute, & fine calu ponuntur ut, Virgilius;

Spem gregis (ah) filice in nutla connixa reliquit.

Terent. Qua (amalum) demensia!

O cx-

C

I

2

I

7

C

F

0

C

r

d

r

4

.1

O exclamantis nominativo accusativo & vocativo jungitur: ut, 2 O festus b dies hominis! Virg. 2 O fortunatos nimium, bona si sua norint b Agricol as

Idem; "O formose puer, nimium ne crede colori.

Heu & Prô, nunc nominativo, nunc accusativo adharent: ut, "Heu pietas! Virg." Heu prisca fides!
Idem; "Heu b stirpem invisam!

Teren. Prob Jupiter!tu homo adiges me ad infania.

Idem; Pro deum atque hominum fidem!

"Pré sante b Jupiter! apud Plautum. Hei & Væ dativo apponuntur: ut, (herbis! Ovid. Hei b mihi, quod nullis amor est medicabilis Terent. Væ misero b mihi, quanta de spe decidi!

DE FIGURIS.

Figura est novata arte aliqua dicendi forma. Figura Cujus duo tantum genera, Dictionis scilices quid sit. & Constructionis, hoc loco trademus.

Figura Dictionis.

Figurz dicti- Prothesis, Epéthesis Paragoge onis sunt sex; Apharesis, Syncope, Apocope Prothesis est appositio literz vel syllabæ ad prinrinis dictionis un Grattu pro ratus Tenti pro tuli

cipiú dictionis ut, Gnatus pro natus, Tetuli pro tuli.

Aphæresis est ablatio literæ vel syllabæ a princi- Aphæresis.
plo dictionis: ut, Ruit pro eruit; Temnere pro con-

temnere.

in

2-

t,

ţ,

г,

to

18.

te

t:

16.

i.

il.

n.

i.

à

8

į.

70

in

'n,

Epenthesis est interpositio literz vel syllabz in Epenthesis medio dictionis ut, Relliquias, relligio addità l, Induperatorem pro Imperatorem.

Syncope est ablatio litera vel syllaba è medio Syncope.

dictionis : ut. Abtit, petfit, dixti, repostum, &c.

Paragoge est appositio litera vel syllaba ad fi- Paragoge,

nem dictionis : ut, Dicier, pro dict.

Apocope est ablatio litera vel syllaba à fine Apocope, dictionis un, Peculi pro peculii; Dixtin pro dixtine; Ingent pro ingenii.

M 3

Figura

Figura Constructionis.

Figura constructionis sunt octo, Appositio, Evocatio, Syllepsis, Prolepsis, Zeugma, Synthesis, Antiptosis, Synecdoche.

APPOSITIO.

Appolitio

A Ppositio, est duorum substantivorum ejus dem Acassis, quorum altero declaratur alterum continuata sive immediata conjunctio: ut, *Flumen *Rhenus. Potest autem Appositio plurium substantivorum esse: Marcus b Tullius b Gicero.

nuntur substantiva perinde quasi ad diversa pertinerent:ut, "Hrbs" Patavii, apud Virgilium: "Hrbs

Antiochia, a pud Ciceronem.

In Appositione substantiva non semper ejusdem generis, aut numeri inveniutur: Nam quoties alteium substantivorum caret numero singulari, aut est nomen collectivum, diversorum numerorum esse possunt; ut, autos Athena,

Ovid. In meturba ruunt luxuriofat proci. Virg. Ignavum fucos pecus à prasepibus arcent.

Triplici nomine fit Appositio:

Restringendz generalitatis gratia:ut, "Urbs Roms. Animal bequus,

Tollenda aquivocationis causa:nt, Taurus mons

Afia, Lupus piscis,

Et ad proprietatem attribuendam: ut, "Erasmus buir exactissimo judicio." Nereus badolescens insigni forma. "Timotheus bomo incredibili fortuna.

EVOCATIO.

Evocatio

Clim prima vel fecunda persona immediate ad se evocat tertia, ambæ fiunt primæ vel secunda persona: ut, Ego pauperlaboro, Tub dives sudis,

Ef

Eft ergò Evocatio, immediata tertiz persona

ad primam vel secundam reductio.

Observandum verò est, verbum semper convenire cum persona evocante: ut, "Ego pauperblaboro; "Tu dives ludis. Nam in Evocatione quatuor sunt Notand, notanda: Persona evocans, que semper est prime quaruor, vel secundæ; Evocata, quæ semper est terriæ; Verbum quod semper est primæ vel secundæ persona; & Absentia conjunctionis. In Evocatione persona evocans & evocata aliquando sunt diversorum numerorum. utpote vel cum persona evocata caret numero singulari; ut "Ego tuæbelsica istac veniami aut cum est nomen collectivum, ut, Magna-pars studiosorum amænitates quærimus: hic subauditur nos aut deniq; cum est nomen distributivum; ut In magnis lass rebus uterque sumus: subintelligitur nos.

Duplex autem est Evocatio: Explicita, ubi tam Evocatio persona evocans quam evocata exprimitur; & Im. duplex, plicita, ubi persona evocans subintelligitur; ut

Sum pius Aneas: subintelligitur ego.

SYLLEPSIS.

Syllepsis. seu conceptio, est comprehensio indi- syllepsis Sgnioris sub digniore, à www con, & not fumo. quid sie.

Duplex autem est conceptio: Personarum scilicet, quoties persona concipitur cum persona; & Generum, quoties genus indignius cum genere digniore concipitur: Cujus declaranda rei gra-

tia ,hæc quæ sequuntur observabis.

Copulatum per conjunctionem Et, nec, neque, & Cú pro Et acceptú, est pluralis numeri; ac proinde verbum, aut adjectivum, aut relativum exigit
plurale; Quod quidem verbum, aut adjectivum, aut relativum genere & persona cum digniore supposito ac substantivo quadrabit; ut, Quid 2 su 6 sorer facisis?

Ego

M 4

E.

m nen

or bs

m e-st le

5

9-

ns us

d

UMI

Ego or mater b miferi b perima Tu & uxor b qui badfuiftis, teftes eftote.

Conceptio personarum.

Dignior persona.

Dignior autem est persona prima quam secunda aut tertia, & dignior fecunda quam tertia:ut, Ego & pater b fumus in tuto. Tu arq; frater beffis in periculo. Neque "ego neque tu b sapimus.

Virg .- 10 divellimur inde Iphitus & Pelias mecum. Idem; Remu cum fratre Quirino Jurab dabant,

Cum.

Cum tamen fingulare verbum magis amat : ur, Tu, quid ego & populus mecum b defideret, audi.

Conceptio Generum.

Dignius genus.

Digrius etiam est masculinum genus quâm foemininum aut neutrum, & dignius foeminium quam neutrum; it, Rex & regina beati. Chalybs & aurum funt in fornace o probati. Hinc per vima leges O plebifoira o coacta.

Exceptio.

Accim Substantiva res inanimatas significants adjectivum autrelacivum uficaciùs in neutro genere ponieur: w. Ving :- cum Daphnidis arcum, Fregisti & a calamos, b qua tu, perverse Menalca,

Et cum vidisti puero bo donata, dolebas.

Saluft. Ira & agritudo permifta (unt. Idem; Huis bella civilia cades, & discordia civilia b grata fucrunt. Virga tua, & baculas tuus, b ipsa me con-Colata Junt

Corceptio duplex.

Porro Conceptio alias Directa eft; nempe cum concipiens, id elt, dignius, & cocepium, id elt, indignius, copulatur per Et, vel arque, vel que: alias las directas cum copulantur per Cum ut, ego en fratre fumus candidi;ubi atraq. Coceptio eft Indiretta

Syllepfis implicita.

Elt eriam quadam Concepcio generum implicitai nempe quando nec genus concipiens, nec genue conceptum explicatur; fed demare atq; foemina perinde loquimur, ac de solo mare; ut si dicams uterg; est formos u; loquens de sponso & sponso. 29:80

Sic

Sic O'vid. Impliciti laqueis nudus uterq ; jacet; Toquens de Marte & Venere, reti implicitis à Vulcano

PROLEPSIS.

Rolepfis, seu prasumptio elt pronuntiatio Prolepfis. quadá rerum fummaria. Fit autem cum congregatio five totum cum verbo vel adjectivo apte coheret; deinde partes totins ad idem verbum vel adjectiva reducintar, cum quo tamen ferè non concordant:ut, Dua aquila b volaverunt; ab hac ab oriente billa ab occidente. Hic congregatio five totum, Dua aquila cum verbo volaverunt, per omnia concordat: cum quo partes, hac & illa, ad idem verbum relatz, in numero non concordant.

Congregatio five toto, eft dictio pluralis numeri Nota. ur Dua aquila: aut plurali zquivalens: ut Corydones Thirfis Nam copulatum aquivalet plurali: ut, Virg. Compulerantq; greges Cory don & Thyifis in unum; ab Thyrfis over, ab Corydon diftens as lacte capellos.

Aut congregatio est nomen collectivum: ut. Popalus b vivit; ab atri in penuria, ab alil in delicik,

Sulpitius et Aldus quing, dicunt in Prolepfi elle Quinque neceffaria: Cogregatione, ut in priore exeplo, due in Prolepfi aquila, Verbu ut, volaverunt; Partes,ut hac & illa; necessaria. partit Determinatione, ut, do oriente & accidente; & Ordine, videlicet quod totum pracedat, partes feguatur. Duplex aute eft Prolepfis: Explicita ubi Prolepfis omnia exprimuntur, que in Prolepli elle oportet: duplex. in; Equi concurrunt; "hit à dextra bille à finifira Hippodromi: & Implicita, in qua aliquid racetur: ut, Ovid. . Alter in alterius i jactantes lumina vultus, Duarebant taciti nofter ubi effet amor.

Deeft afrera partium cum Determinatione; wdelicet of ab alter in alterius. Et, ab Alter alterius onera o perrare. Ubi deeft, vos, & altera pars cum determinatione, videlicet, & atter dierius. Ter. Curemus equam "averg; partem: hic cotum'nos,

fub-

tripics.

t,

n.

a

m

2

es

ti

1-

0

h

1-

ã

ů

.

fubintelligitur; & partes, alter & alter, includun-

tur in diffributivo uterque.

Diomedes Prolepsin dicit esse, quoties id quod posteriùs gestum est antè describimus: ut, Virgilius; Lavinaque venit littora. Lavinium enim nondum erat, cum Aneas veniret in Italiam. Dicimr verò Prolepsis, à neo quod est antè, & Ansas sumo.

ZEUGMA.

Zeugma quid fit.

Eugma est unius verbi vel adjectivi viciniori respondentis ad diversa supposita reductio;ad unum quidem expresse, ad alterum vero per supplementum:ut, Cic. Nibil te nocturnum prafidium palatii, nihil urbis vigilia, nihil timor populi, nihil concurfus bonoru omnium, nihil hic muniti fimus habendi Senatūs locus, nihil horum ora vultusque moverunt? Hic moverunt expresse reducitur ad ora vulthisqiat ad cetera per supplementum: Subintelligendum eft enim, prafidium movit, vigilia moverunt, timor populi movit, bonorum concursus movit, babendi Senatus locus movit. Attamé quando est comparatio vel similitudo, verbum vel adjectivum convenit cum remotiore; ut'Ego melias quam tub fcriba. Ego ficut fænu arui. Hochille ita prudenter atque ego (Spareret. bfcciffet.

Item per nisiut, Ter. Talem silium nulla nisitu Licet Poetz interdum alter loqui soleantiut, Ovid. Quid nisi secreta la serunt Phyllida sylva? De quibus in concordantia verbi & nominativi supra est dictum: ut, Cic. Quare, ut arbitror, prins

bicte nos quam ifthicatu nos videbis.

Zeugma triplex. Tribus modis fit Zeugma,
In persona:ut, Ego 6 2 tu bstudes.

In genere:ut, Maritus & uxor eft birata.

In numero:ut.--kie illius arma, Hie currus fuit.

Ponitur a liquando verbum vel adjectivu in principio & th vocatur Protozeugma:ut, b Dormio ego tu. Quandoq; in medio, vocaturq; Mesozeugma:

gma:ut, Egob dormio & tu. Quandoque in fine, & vocatur Hypozeugma;ut Ego & tubdormis,

Requiruntur autem in Zeugmare quatuor; Duo Quatuor ubstantivajut, Rex & Regina; Conjunctio, qua in Zeuvel copulativa, vel disjunctiva, vel etiam expleti- gmate reva effe potestiut, Et, vel, &c. Verbum vel adjecti- quifita. vum; ut, Irata eft: & quod verbum vel adjectivum viciniori supposito respondear. Fit etiam quodda Zeugmatis genus per adverbia:ut, b Cubas ubi ego. bCanas quando nos.

Quando verbum ad duo supposita reducitur, & cum utroque convenit, est Zeug ma, ut dicunt, Locutionis, non Constructionis:ut, " foannes b fuit pi-

fcator, & Petrus.

Dicitur autem Zeugma, quasi copulatuma Graco verbo (eu y row vel (in y row quod est copulo. SYNTHESIS.

S Ynthesis est oratio congrua sensu, non vocesut, Synthesis Virgil, Pars in frusta secant. Gensbarmati. quid sit.

Fit autem Synthesis,nunc in genere tantum,idque aut sexus discernendi causa; ut, a Anser b fæta. Elephantus gravida: aut supplementi gratia: ut, Pranefte sub ipfa: subaudit ur urbe.

*Centauro in magna; subintelligitur navi.

Nunc in numero tantum: ut, "Turbabruunt," Aperisebaliquis oftium.

Nunc verò in genere & numero fimul: ut, "Pars

bmerfi tenuère ratem.

Virg Hac manus ab patriam pugnando vulnerabpaffi,

Dicitur autem Synthesis, a ow quod eft con. &. Sine positio quia est compositio id est, constructio facta grația fignificationis.

ANTIPTOSIS.

Nuptolis, ab irn quod eft pro, & al wors cofus, Def poficio casus pro cafu, idqinterdi non invenuste:ut, Virg. urbe qua statuo vestra est. Ter. Pa.

populo ni placerent quas feeisset fabulas. Sermonem quem audistis, non best meus. Ejus non b venit in mentem, pro id. Quanquam hic venit impersonaliter portius usurpari existima ndum est. Aristotelis libri sunt omne b genus elegantia reserti: pro omnis generis. Sic id b genus, quod b genus, &c. b Idne estis autores mibil pro ejus. Interdum autem sit durior Antiprosis: ut, Salve b primus omnium parens patria appellate, pro prime. Habet duos gladios, b quibus altero te occisurum minatur, altero villicum: pro quorum altero.

SYNECDOCHE.

Synécdoche est, cum id, quod partis est, attribuibrut toti: ut, Athiops albus dentes. Hic album, quod solis dentibus convenit, toti attribuitur Athiopi.

Per Synecdochen omnia nomina adjectiva aliquam proprietatem significantiasitem verba passiva, & neutralia significantia aliquam passionem, possunt regere accusativum, aut ablativum significantem locum in quo est proprietas aut passio: ut. *Eger*pedes, vel *pedibus. *Saucias b frontem, vel b fronte.* Doleo boaput; vel *capite. *Redimitus b tempora lauro. *Truncatus o membra bipenni. Essusas laniata b comas, a consussague pessus.

Nam ille Grece phrases sunt: b Excepto a quod non simul esses, b catera lavo. b Catera similes, uno differunt. Dicitur autem Synecdoche à où quod est con. & Aspend, suscipio: videlicet, quod to-

tum cum fua parte capiatur.

Si cui lubet figurata constructionis elegantias pernoscere, legat Thomam Linacrum de Eclipsi, Pleonasmo, & Enallage, déque aliis figuris et udité, dilucide, ac copiose disserentem. DE

Nota.

DE PROSODIA.

Rosodia est, que rectam vocum pro- Prosodia nuntiationem tradit; Latine accen. quid sic.

Dividitur autem Profodia in Tonum Spiritum, & Tempus.

Tonus est lex vel nota, qua syllaba in dictione Tonus, elevatur, vel deprimitur. (Acutus,

Est autem tonus triplex; Gravis, Circumslexus.

Tonus acutus est virgula obliqua ascendens in Tonus dextram, fic ['].

Gravis est virgula obliqua descendens in dex- Gravis.

tram, ad hunc modum ['].

Circumflexus est quiddam ex utrisque confla- Circumtum hae figura [].

Huc addatur etia Apostrophus, qui est quada cir- Apostroculi pars in sumo litera apposita, qua sic pinges [1] phus.

Hac nota ultima dictionis vocale deesse oftenditur: ut, Tanton me crimine dignu dixisti pro samone

Spiritus duo sunt, Asper & Lenis. Spiritus, Asper, quo aspirata profertur syllaba: ut, Homo,

honos.

Lenis, quo citra aspirationem syllaba profertur: ut, Amo, onus.

TONORUM REGULAI.

M Onosyllaba dictio brevis, aut positione lon-Monosyllaba acuirur: ut, Mél, fél párs, páx. Natura laba. longa circumflectitur: ut, spês, flés, sél, thús, rús.

REGULAII.

In dissyllaba dictione, si prior longa fuerit natu- Dissyllaba, ra, posterior brevis, prior circumstectitur: ut. Luna, Musa. In cateris acuitur: ut. Citus latus, solers, satur

REGULA III.

Dictio polyffyllaba, fi penultima habet longam, Pelyfyllaacuit cande ut Liberen, penarus. Sin breve habet ba.

penul-

penultimam, acuit antepenultimam: ut, Dominus, pontifex,

Excipiuntur composita à facjo:ut, Benefácis, ma-

lefácis calefácit frigefácit.

At si penultima loga suerit natura, & ultima brevis, circumfle ctitur penultima: ut, Romanus, amator Composita à Fit ultimam acuunt: ut, Malefu, ca-

Composite Constant

fit benefit, satisftt.

Appendix.

Quia hodie propter hominum imperitiam, circăflexus ab acuto vix prolatione discernitur, Grammatici circumflexum cum acuto confiderunt.

Regula IV.

Que tonos perturbant, Differen tia.

Nota.

Nota

Quinque funt, que conorum regulas perturbant

1. Differentia.

Differentia tonum transponit: ut, Una adverbium ultimam acuit, nè videatur esse nomen. Sic eó alió, aliquó, continuó, seduló, porró, sorté, qua, siqua, aliquá, nequa, illó, salsó, citó, seré, plané, & id genus alia-putá pro sicut, poné pro póst coram, circam alias, palam, ergò conjunctio, led ergó pro causa circumssections ut, Virgil, illius ergô venimus. Hæc igitur omnia, sicut Græca acutitona, in fine quidem sententiarum acuuntur in consequentia verò gravantur.

Sic differentiz causa antepenultima suspenditus in his, Déinde, proinde, périnde aliquando siquando, nequando, húcusque álonge, délonge, déinceps, dúnta xat, déor sum, quápropter, quinimo, enimvero, propemodum, ádmodum, áffabre, intere loci, nihilóminus, paulóminus, cum non sunt orationes diversa, uti sunt Pube tenus, crurum tenus; non enim composita sunt, velut hactenus, quatenus, & ejus generis reliqua.

2. Transpositio.

Transpo-

Transpositionionioni invertit, id quodusu venit in prapositioni bus, qua postposita gravantur; ut, Virgil.

j.

n

20

re

Virgil. Transtra per & remos. Te penes imperium.

3. Anractio.

Attractio tonum mutat, cum post voca bulum a Attractio. liquod sequitur conjunctio inclinativa: ut, Que, ne vé Attrahunt autem ha particula accentum iyllabe pracedenti, eamq; acuunt: ut, Luminaque laurus auc Dei. Sic Dum, sis, nam, parelca:

Ubi autem est manifesta compositio, non variatur tonus: ut, Dénique, útique, útaque, úndique, bicci-

ne & hujusmodi.

n

1.

ubique tamen temporis sui tonu servat, & ubivis Ubique & Ubivis.

4. Concisio.

Concisio transfert tonum, cum dictiones per Concisio. Syncopen aut Apocopen castrantur; tunc enim tonum retinent integræ dictionis: ut, Virgili, Valéri, Mercúri: pro Virgilii, Valerii, Mercurii.

Sicquedam nomina & pronomina syncopata Nomina circumflectunt ultimam: ut, Arpinas, Ravennas, no- & pronofiras, vestras, cuj as: ab Arpinatis, Ravennatis nostramina syntis, &c. Sic Donês à donecum. Sic hûc, illus, isthus, ad-copata. bûc, &c. pro hucce, illusce, &c. Et composita à dis, duc, fac: ut benedic, reduc, cales ac.

5. Idioma.

Idioma, hoc est, linguz proprietas, tonum variat, Idioma. adeò ut, si dictiones Grzcz integra ad nos veniant, servent tonum suum: ut, simóis, Periphas, penultimam acuunt: at sacta Latina antepenultimam elevant, quia corripiunt penultimam.

Que autem prorfus Latina funt, Latinum quoque tonu fervant: ut, Georgica, Bucolica, antepenultima acuta, licet apud Grecos in ultima tonum habeant.

Sic & comedia tragadia fophia fymphonia, tonum recipiunt in antepenultima, licet in fua lingua habeant in penultima

. 2 (14H1)171

Porro,

Nota.

Porto, fi ignoretur proprius peregrinz vocis tonus, tutifimum fuerit juxta Latinum accentum illam enuntiare.

Syllabz

Syllabe communes in profa oratione semper corrigiuntur, ut. Célebris, Carhedra, Mediocris,

DE CARMINUM RATIONE.

De fyllab.

Tempus quid. Syliaba brevis, & longa.

Pes.

Divisio pedum, Actenus de Tonis & Spiritibus; deinceps de syllabarum tempore & carminis ratione pauca adjiciemus. Tempus est syllaba pronuntianda mensura. Syllaba brevis unius est

temporis; longa verò, duorum.
Tempus brevedic notatur [*]
Longum autem fic [*] ut, Terrà:

Ex syllabis justo ordine dispositis fiunt Pedes; Est autem Pes duarum syllabarum plurium ve constitutio ex certa temporum observatione.

Pedum zlii diffyllabi, alii triffyllabi.

De tetrafyllabis autem non multum attinet ad hoc noftrum inflitutum differere.

Spondeus, -- Virtus. vv Deus. Pyrrhichius. Diffyllabi funt, Trochzus. -v Panis. v-Amans Tambus. --- Magnetes, Moloffus, vvv Dominus. Tribrachus. -vuScriberc. Dactylus, Triffyllabi UV-Pietas. Anapæstus, v -- Honeftas. funt, Bacchius. -- v Audire Antibacchius, -v-Charitas. Amphimacer, v-vVenire. Amphibrachus,

Porro pedes, justo numero asque ordine continuari, carmen constituunt.

1

bre

Vir

PE

Vig

Est enim carmen oratio justo atque legitimo pe- Carmen:

Carmen compositure inprimis discendif est, pedibus ipsum rite metiri, quam scapsionem vocant.

Est autem Scanfio, legitima carminis in fingulos Scanfio, pedes commensuratio.

Scanfioni Accidentia.

Scanfioni accidunt, Synalocpha, Eclipfis, Synzrefis, Dizrefis, & Czfura.

Synalorpha est elisio quadam vocalis ante altera synaloin diversis dictionibus ut,

Sera nimis vii est crastina viv hodie.

Fit auté interdum in his dictionibusur. Dii diis, iide, iide, deinde, deinceps, semianimis, semihomo, semiustus, deest, deero, decrit, & similibus.

At Heu & O nunquam intercipiuntul; and Declipfis elighis elighis elighis m cum fua vocati perimitur, Eclipfis.

Proxima dictione à vocali exorsa ut, de la lamen adem-

plum: pro Monfirum borrendum, &c.

Synaresis est duaru fyllabarum in unam contra de Synaresis. dio: ut, Virg. Seu lento fuerint alvaria vimine texta: pro alve aria.

Dizrefis est, ubi ex una syllaba diffecta fiune duza Dizrefis, ut, Ovid. Debuerant fuso evoluisse suoi pro evoluisse.

Cafura eft, cum post pedem absolutum syllaba Cafura. brevis in fine dictionis extenditur.

Cafura species funt,

Triemimeris, x pede & fyllaba: ut, Virgilius Pectoribus inhians spirantia consulit exta.

Pethemimeris ex duobus pedibus & fyllaba:ut, Penthe-Vigilius, Omnia vincit amor, o nos cedamus amori, mimeris.

Hepthe-

計

Hephthemimeris.

Hephthemimeris, ex tribus pedibus & syllaba: ut, Idem; Oftentans artem pariter arcumque fonantem.

Enneemimeris.

Enneemimeris costat ex quatuor pedibus & syllabasut, Idem; Ille latus niveum molli fultus hyacintho.

DE GENERIBUS Carminum.



Arminum genera ufitatiora, de quibus nos hoc loco potifimum tractare decrevimus, funt Heroicum, Elegiacum, Asclepiadeum, Sapphicum, Phaleucium, Jambicum.

Carmen Heroicum.

Hexametrum,

Carmen Heroicum, quod idem Hexametru dicitur, conftat pedibus numero quidem fex genere verò duobus, dacty lo & spodeo. Quintuslocus daaylum, fextus spondeum peculiariter fibi vendicat reliqui hunc vel illum, prout volumus:ut, Virg. Tityre, tu patulæ recubans sub tegmine fagi.

Ultima communis

Reperitur aliquado spondeus etia in quinto loco ut, Ide; Chara Deum foboles, magnu fovis incrementu. Ultima cujufq;verfûs fyllaba habetur communis,

Carmen Elegiacum.

Pentametrum.

Carmen Elegiacum, quod & Pentametri nomen habet, è duplici coltat Penthemimeri;quaru prior duos pedes, dacty licos. spondeacos, vel alteruros coprehendit, cu fyllaba longa; altera etia duos pedes sed omnino da ctylicos cu syllaba item longa: ut, Ovid. Res eft folliciti plena timoris amor.

Afclepiadenm.

Carmen Asclepiadeum. Carmen Asclepiaden constat ex penthemimeri,

lam fum. Pud S

Hoc

Tr

hoc eft, spondeo & dactylo, & syllaba longa, & duobus deinde dactylis: ut,

Horatius; Macenas asavis edite regibus,

Sapphicum,

Carmen Sapphicum conffat ex trochzo, sapphideo, dactylo, & duobus demum trochzis; ut,
Horatius; Fam suis terris nivis atque dira.

In hoc tamé carminis genere, post tres versus ad-Adonie, ditur Adonic ú, quod constatex dactylo, & spon-ubi & deo i ut Horat. Integer vita scelerisque purus

Non eget mauri jaculis nec arcu,

Nec venenatis travida sagittis,

Fusce, pharetra. -vv--

Phaleucium sive Hendecasyllabum,

Carmen phaleuciú, five Hendecafyllabú constat Phaleuex spondeo, dactylo, & tribus tandé trochæis:ut,

Quoque diffugias pavens Mabili, Nostrum non poteris latere nasum.

Jambicum Archilochium,

0

ű

15,

or

ros

pe-

22:

hoc

Logitimus versus Iambicus è solis costat Iambist Carmen
pt, Suis & ipsa Roma viribus ruit.

Recipit tamen interdum in locis imparibus pro lambo tribrachum, spondeum, dacty lum, anapzlum, atque in paribus tribrachum, & spondeum apud Scenicos.

Hoc carmen in duo genera diducitur; Dimetrum, Trimetrum sive Senarium,

N 2

Dime-

Dimetrum conflat ex quatuor pedibusaut,
O carminum dulces nosa, -v -vQuas ore pulcbra melleo-v-v-vFundis, lyraque (uccinis!--v-v-v-

Trimetrum, five Senarium.

Trimetrum senis constat pedibus:ut, Qui nos damnant sun histriones maximi.

DE QUANTITATE primarum syllabarum.

V

de

m

Ju

Íd

ind ten

Orp

0

Aur

ire,

D

fortiu

Rimarum fyllabarum quantitas octo modis cognoscitur:
Positione, vocali ante vocalem d'phethongo, derivatione, compositione, præpositione, regulà, exemplo scu authoritate.

POSITIO. Regula 1.

Vocalisante duas confonantes, aut duplicem in eadem dictione, ubique positura longa estrut,

Ventus,axis patrizo.

Quod si consonans priorem dictionem claudat, sequente item à consonante inchoante, vocalis pracedens etiam positione longa eritrut,

Major sum, quam cui posse sortuna nocerc.
Syllabæ jor, sum, quam & sit, positione longæ sunt.

At si prior dictio in vocalem brevem exeat, sequente à duabus consonantibus incipiente, interdum, sed rariùs producitur, ut, Virg, Occulta spolia, & plures de pace triumphos.

Vocalis brevis ante muta, se quente liquida com-

munis redditur:ut Patris, volucris. Longa verò non mutatur;ut Aratrum, fimulacrum.

Vocalis ante alteram.

Regula II.

Vocalis ante alteram in eadem dictione ubigs

brevis est:ut, Deus, meus, tuus, pius,

Excipias genitivos in ius, lecundam pronominis formam habentes: ut Unius, illius, & c. Ubi i communis reperitur, licet in alterius lemper fit brevis, in alius femper longa.

Excipiendi funt etiam genitivi & dativi quintæ declinationis, ubi e inter geminum i longa fit; ut

faciei; alioqui non: ut, Rei, spei, fidei.

Fi etiam in Fio longa eft, nisi sequantur e & r simul;ut, Firem, Fieri.

Juven. Sic fiunt odo miriti---- vv-

0

af,

lis

nt. Se-

ter-

Idem; Quod fieri non posse putes-vv---vvOhe interjectio priore syllabam ancipite habet.

Vocalis ante alteră în Gracis dictionibus subinde longa sit:ut, Dicite Pierides. Respice Laerten, Et în possessivit, Aneia nutrix. Rhodopeius Orpheus.

DIPHTHONGUS.

Regula I I I.

Omnis diphthongus apud Latinos longa est ut; Aŭrum, neuter musa: nisi sequente vocali; ut, Przire, przustus, przamplus.

DERIVATIO.

Regula I V.

Derivata eandem cum primitivis quantitatem fortiunturiut, amator, amicus, amabilis, prima breom-viab amo. Excipiuntur tamen pauca, qua a breunts vibus deducta primam producunt.

N 3 Cujus

Cujus generis funt,

J. cundus, à juvo. Vot vocis, à voco. Lex legis, à lego. I nior, à juvenis. Mobilis, à moveo. Rex regis, à rego.

Sedile (z- Sedes & sedile, à sedeo. Hūmanus, ab homo. sius habet Jūmentum, à jūvo. (veo. Vomer, à vomo. brevem in Fomes & fomentu, à fo- Pedor, à péde. antepe-Sunt & contrà, que à longis deducta corripiunhultima.

tur : qualia funt, Dux ducis, à duco. Genui, à gigno.

Dicax, maledicus, & id genus multa, à dico. Fides, à fio. arena, Zab areo. arita, 5

Fragor, Zà frango. VFrägilis, S Noto-as, à notu. Nato-as, à naru. Disertus, à dissero. Sopor, à sopio

Polui, à pono. Et alia nonnulla ex utroque genere, quæ relinquuntur studiosis inter legendum observanda.

COMPOSITIO. Régula V. Composita simplicium quantitatem sequuntur! ut. Pctehs, impotens Solor, consolor: Lego, is, perlego, Lego, as, allego.

Excipiuntur tamen hac brevia à longis enatain,

Innuba, }à nubo. {Dejero.}à juro.

PR. EPOSITIO. Regula VI. Ex præpolitionibus hæ ubique producuntur: A, de prafe, è, nisi vocali sequente ut, unda dehiscen. --- Sudibufve prauftis : apud Virgil.

Pro quoque longa eft; praterquam in iftis, Procella, profugus, protervus, pronepos, propigo pro stirpe, profanus, profiteor, profundus, proficilcor, profari, propero, profugio, profecto.

Procurro, profundo, propello propulo propa go as primam fyllabam habent ancipitem.

Propheta & propino, Graca funt per o parvum, & proinde primam brevemhabent,

n

n

R

20

1

Di etiam producitur, nifi in Dirimo, & Difertus. Relique prepofitiones, fi positio finat, corripiuntur. Cujusmodi sunt, Adob ab, sub, re, in, 60.

REGULA VII. Canon I.

Omne præteritum diffyllabum priorem habet longam : ut, Legi, emi. Excipias tamen Fidià findo, bibi, dedi, scidi, steti, tuli.

Canon II.

Primam prateriti geminantia, primam itidem brevem habent : ut,

Pěpendi, Pěpedi, Půpugi. Tétendi, Tůtudi, Didici.

Tótondi, Spefelli, Cécidi, à cado. Momordi, Térigi, Cécidi, à cado.

Quin & supinum disfyllabum priorem quoque producit : ut, Motum, Latum, Lotum, Cretum, Excipe Quitum, Situm, Litum, itum, Rutum, Ratum, Datum, Satum,

Et citum à cieo, es : nam citum à cio, cis, quar-

tz, priorem habet longam.

EXEMPLUM (eu AUTHORITAS, Regula VIII. Quarum verò syllabarum quantitas sub prædictas rationes non cadit, à poetarum usu, exemplo, atque autoritate petenda est certissima omnium Regula. Discant ergò pueri observare ex poetis communes primarum syllabarum quantitates, cujus fortis funt;

Britannus, Bithynus, Cacus, Cofyra, Crathis, Pachynus, Palatium, Pelion, Creticus, Curetes, Diana, Fidenz, Gradivus, hinnulus, Pyrene, rubigo, Rutilius, Hymen, Italus, liquor, liquidus, Lycas,

Orion, rudo, Sichaus, Sicinius, & fimilia.

DE MEDIIS SYLLABIS. Ediz fyllabz, partim eadem ratione qua prima, partim etiam ex incrementis geninyi, atque conjugationis analogià cognosci possunt.

De incrementis genitivi nominu polyfyllaborum Increment

2-

12-

u-

Di

fupra in generibus nomin u abunde dictu arbitramur; unde petere licebit, fi mid de hac re hafiraveris. Catera frequens lectio & optimor u poetarum observatio facile suppedirabunt.

Conjugationum analogia,

Conjugationis analogia ex imbibitis rudimetis pueri didicerife : nempe A indice prima conjugationis, longa effe natura, præterquam in Do & ejus compositis, quando hujus sunt conjugationis:ut, Damus circundamus; Dabis, circundabis; Dare circundare.

Præterea syllabas rimus, & ritis, in preterito perfecto modi tubjuctivi ubiq;pro brevibus habedas, animadvertant, in futuro autem in oratione profa longas effe debere; in carmine verò indifferentes reperiri, quemadmodú contedit Aldus:ut preterito, Amaverimus, amaveritis; futuro, Amaverimus, amave itis

Est & ubi syllabæ medie variat apud poetas, ut in his que subjunximus: Con ubid, Ficedula, Malea, Pharfalia, Batayus, Sidonius, & in fimilibus.

Adjectiva in inus Latina penultimam producut: cut; Clandefinus, medialtinus, parietinus, matutinus velpertinus, repentinus.

Diutinus, Serotinus. Craftinus, Oleaginus, Prater hac fe-Priffinus, Faginus, Cedrinus, quentia Perendinus, CHornocimus, Carbasinus :

Etreliqua materialia sfive à metalloru nominibus formata in inus, qualia funt permulta à Gracis votibus deducta in #@ at Cryfallinus, myrrhinus, hyacinthinus, adamantinus, &c.

Cztera felicius docebit ulus, & poeraru observacio quam ulla Grammaticorum regula, quas fine . Milo aut modo aut fine demediarum Tyliabarum quantitate tradere folent.

Quare illis pratermiffis, ad ultimarum fyllabaru quantitates aperiendas jam accingamur. DE

St.

E.

DE ULTIMIS

SYLLABIS.

Uanquam ultimæ fyllabæipfű literarum numerum aut æquant, aut etia superantinon damen pigebit illas etiam ordine percurrere.

Primum a finita producuntur : ut Ama, contra,

erga Excipias puta,ita, quia.

Ité nominativos, & omnes casus in a cujuscung; fuerint generis, numeri, aut declinationis; prater vocativos in a,à Gracis in agut, ô Ænea,ô Thoma; & ablativú primæ declinationis; ut,ab hac Musa. Numeralia in ginta a finalem habent communems sed frequentius longa; ut, Tgiginta, quadraginta.

In b.d.t. definentia, brevia funt: ut ab, ad, caput, B,D,T. Inc definéda producutur:ut, ac, sic, & hicadverbium. Sed tria in c semper contrahuntur; Lac, nec,

donec. Duo fune communia, Fac, & pronome Hic.

& neutrum hoc:modò non sit ablativi casus.

E finita brevia funtsut, mare, pene, lege, scribe, Excipiede fut omnes voces quinte inflexionis in e:ut, Die, fide unà cu adverbis inde enatis ut, Hodie, quotidie, pridie, postridie, qua re, qua de re,ea re; & fiqua funt fimilia. Et fecunde item persone fingulares imperativorum activoru fecunde conjugationis: ut Doce, move, mane, cave.

Producuntur etiam monosyllaba in esut, Me,te,

se:præter que ne, ve, conjunctiones encliticas.

Quin & adverbia quoq; in e ab adjectivis deducta e long a habent:ut, Pulchre, docte, valde, pro valide, Quibus accedunt Ferme, fere. Bene tamen & male corripmentur omnino.

Poffreno, que à Gracis per « feribuntur, natura producuntur, cujuscung; fuerint casus, geberis,aut

numeriau, Lethe, Anchife, Cete, Tempe,

finita, longa funt:ut, Domini magiftri, amari, docers, In.

En,

On.

doceri Præter mihi, tibi, sibi, ubi, ibi, quæ sunt

Nisi verò & quasi corripiuntur: Cujus etiam fortis funt dativi & vocativi Gracorum, quorum genitivus fii gularis in or breve exit: ut.

Huic Pallidi, Vocat. o Amarylli, Alexi, Daphni.

L. L. finita corripiuntur: ut, Animal, Annibal, mel, pugil, săl, consul. Præter nil contractum è nihil; & fol: & Hebræa quædam in l: ut Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, Daniel.

N. finita producuntur: ut Pæan, Hymen, quin, Xe-

N finita producuntur: ut, Paan, Hymen, quin, Xepophon, non, damon.

Excipe Forsan, forsitan, an, tamen, attamen, ve-

runtamen.
Corripitur & In cum compositis:ut, Exin, subin, dein, proin.

Accedunt his & vocesillæ quæ per apocopen castrantur: ut, Měn? Viděn? Audin? Nemón?

Nomina item in en quorum genitivus inis correpru habet ut, Carmen, crimen, pecten, tibicen, inis.

Græca etiā in on per o parvú cujuscunque fuerint casûs: ut, Nom. Ilion, Pelion: Acc. Caucas on, Pylon. Quædam etiam in in per i, ut Alexin: In yn, per

Quedam etiam in in per i, ut Alexin: In yn, per

In an quoqià nominativis in a:ut, Nominat Iphigenia, Ægina, Acculat. Iphigenian, Æginan. Nam in an à nominativis in as, producuntur:ut,

Nom Æneas, Maríyas, Accusat Ænean, Maríyan.

O finita cómunia sunt; ut, Amo, virgo, porrò docédo, legendo, eundo, & aliæ gerundii voces in do.
Præter obliquos in o qui semper producuntur; ut,
Huic domino, servo. Ab hoc templo, damno.

quanto, liquido, falso, primo, manifesto, &c.

Præter fedulo, mutuo, crebro, ferò, que funt Communia, Caterum modo & quomodo semper corripiú ur. Citò quoque, ut & ambo, duo, ego, atque homo, vix legantur producta.

Monofyllaba tamen in o producuntur:ut, Do, sto

ut & ergô pro causâ.

Item græca per ω, cujuscunque fuerint casûs:ut, hæc Sapphō, Didō. Hujus Androgeō, Apollō. Hunc Athō, Apollō.

Rfinita corripuntur ut, Casar, torcular, per, vir,

uxor,turtur.

Cor semel apud Ovidium productum legitur:ut, Molle meum levibus cor est violabile telis.

Producuntur etiam Far,lar,nar ver,für,cir,Par quoque cum compositis: ut, Compar,impar, dispar. Græca quædam in er, quæ illis in ng desinunt: ut, Aer, crater, character æther, soter.

Præter pater & mater quæ apud Latinos ulti-

mam brevem habent.

S finita, pares cum numero vocalium habent terminationes nempe, Asses, is, os, us.

Primo, as finita producuntur:ut, Amas, musas,

majestas, bonitas.

Præter Græca quorum genitivus fingularis in dos exit:ut. Arcas, Pallas; Genitivo Arcados, Pallados.

Et præter accusativos plurales nominum crescentium: ut, Heros, Heroos: Phyllis, Phyllidos:

Accufativo plurali, Heroas, Phyllydas.

Es finita longa sunt ut, Anchises, sedes, doces, patres. Excipiuntur nomina in es tertiz inflectionis, que penultimam genitivi crescentis corripiunt, ut. Miles, seges, dives, Sed Aries, abies, paries. Ceres; & pes, una cum compositis ut, Bipes, tripes, quadrupes longa sunt.

Es quoque à sum unà cum compositis, corripitur:

Potes,ades,prodes,ches.

Quibus penes adjungi poteff, una cum neutris ac nomi-

Ŕ.

Ś.

.

n

n.

t,

n.

0-

lo.

lt,

O,

nt

e-

Ts.

nominativis pluralibus Gracoru:ut, Hippomanes cacoethes, Cyclopes, Naides.

Is finita brevia sút: ut Paris, panis, trissis, hilaris. Excipe obliquos plurales in is qui producuntur: ut, Musis, mensis, à mensa, dominis templis.

Itë quis pro quibus cum producentibus penultima genitivi crelcentis ut Samnis, Salamis; Geniti-

vo Samnitis, Salaminis.

Adde huc quæ in eis diphthongum definunt, five Græca five Latina, cujuscunq; fuerint numeri aut casûs: ut Simoeis, Pyroeis parteis omneis.

Et monosyllaba ité omnia:ut, V is, lis; præter is

& quis nominativos & Bis apud Ovidium.

Istis accedunt secudæ personæ singulares verborum in is, quorú secundæ personæ plurales desinút in stis, penultimá productá unà cum suturis subjunctivi in ris: ut, Audis: velis, dederis: Pl. Auditis, velis, dederitis.

Os finita producuntur:ut, Honos, nepos, domi-

nos, fervos.

Præter compos, impos, & os offis: Et Græca per parvum: ut, Delos, Chaos, Pallados, Phyllidos. us finita corripiuntur: ut famulus, regius, tempus, amamus.

Excipiuntur producentia penultima genitivi crefeentis: ut, Salas, tellus; Genitivo, Saluris, telluris,
Longæ funt etia omnes voces quartæ inflexionis
in us, præter nominativ a vocativum fingulares:
ut, Hujus manis, hæ manis, has manis, o manis.

His accedunt etiam monolyllaba;ut, Crus, thus,

mus, sus, &c.

Et Græca item per et diphthongum, cujuscunq; fuerint casús: ut, Hic Panthus, Melampus, bujus Sapphus Clius;

Postremò, u finita producuntur omnia; ut, Ma-

nugenuamaen din.

Grammatices finis.

μ.

Us.



Omnium Nominum in regulis Generum contentorum tum Heteroclitorum, ac Verborum, interpretatio aliqua.

Bdo. To bide. Abicodo, occulto,

dam profunditas impenetrabilis, A depth that by founding cannot be found.

Acarnan, ex Acarnania oriundus. One born at Acarnania in Greece.

Accerso, eo ad vocandum, vel voco. To go to call.

Acer, arbor. A Maple-

Acies, acumen rerum fecantium, exercitis inftructio, oculi lumen. an army : The fight of the eye.

Acus, inftrumentum fartoris, ac mulieris ornamentum. Aneedle, wherewith women did fet their bair.

Adeps, omnis pinguedo, five carpis, five alterius rei, Fat,

Adipiscor , affequutus fum, To obtain. Adolescens, juvéis adul-

tus. A stripling from 12 Ago, facio. To do. to one and twenty.

Ador, frumenti genus vel farris, Wheat,

Advena, qui non est civis, sed externus, A Agricola, qui exercit Aranger.

Abyffus, immensa qua- Aequor, mare, pelagus, The fea, because no- Alcyon, avis marih thing is more plain then it: for Aequor doth generally signifie a plain in any parcel of the batcheth in wipter, world. It is taken for Ales, qualibet avis, a the air alfo : as, Aspice bis fenos volitantes a- Alnus, genus arb quore cygnos.

bro colore, Brafs : and Alter. The other of because that in old time money was made Alvus, qua fordes defiu of it, Aes sometime doth fignifie money.

An edge : The aray of Aether; tota coli fyderumque substantia ac Amazones, Scythicz for compago. The whole Pubft ance of the Sphears from the fire to the extreeft circuit of beave. instrument Affinis, cognatus, A king- Ambigo, circumago, cir

man by marriage. Agnosco, est noscereid vifum fuit, aut alia Amnis, fluvius, Ari gnirum. To recognize; to know anew, or to Ango, crucio, premo, come to remebrance of. xo. To trouble, or vex.

Agragas, urbs Sicilia A town in the ifle of Sicily , called now Animus , confilit prin

Gergenti. rem rufticam. busbandman.

hyeme pullos educar A certain fea-bird 1b liveth in the fands. batcheth in wipter,

velox, A bird, or fri An Alder-tree.

Aes, species metalli ru- Alo, nutrio, To nouri I mo.

> unt,aut labuntur. Th paunch, and sometime the belly without.

minz, co quod mam mis careant, Certai women of Scythia, nded for lacking a da cundo, To compaff.

deubt. quod nobis olim aut Amicio, veftio To clot quapiam ratione co- Anas, avis in aquis des A duck, or drate.

Anguis, ferpens in aqu degens. A dry, or water fnake.

Nominum & Verborum.

Cipium. The minde. nna, nomen mulieris, Anne. nnuo, affentio. To af-

fent and agree unto. mus, tempus 365 dierum,& 6 horarum, A

year.

ites, ab ante, eminentes lapides , five ultime columna, quibus Aptôron, nomen invarifuftinetur fabrica. The pillars, or failing stones shat fail over the vall, so bear the frame, or the elefeth a vineyard, or the firft fet or frontier of vines.

tidotus, medicamennum contra venenum Arbor, vel arbos, nota datum. A prefervative

mainft poy fon. Riz, mulieris capilli in fronte demiffi. momans forelock. itiftes, in aliqua re

fammus, A president

reman.

ins, vetula, an old wife. taliz, que nunc Tarentina dicitur, Taren-

rio, indico, refero.

declare.

mellificum, A Bee, ifcor , affequor , acairo. To obtain.

ci Solem appellant. The God of wisdom & Physich & of prophesie, and the God that carrieth the fun about.

Appendix, quod aliis adjunctum, quafi ex alio pendeat. An apto encrease a thing.

Applico, jungo, advenio. To apply unio, or to

arrive.

abile, sed nullo defeaum calu. A nous untermination in all cafes dry ftone wall that en- Aqualis , vafis genus, Athamas, nomen viri.

quo aqua tenetur ad præbendam eam manibus. Aldwer, or an

fignificationis. A tree. Arcas, ex Arcadia populus.

Arcadie. Arceo, pello, & adveni-

re non fino,

or chief ru'er, man or Arcesso, voco, & accuso. To call, or to accuse, or

to go to accuse. wur, nomen urbis I- Arcus,urla, quam nostri Septentrionem dixerunt, fignum colefte. A figne called the Bear or the Wagon.

open, to few, or Ardeo, uror, inflammor.

To be bot.

& apis, animal Argos, oppidi nomen. town of the peninfula of Greece called Peloponnefus. ollo, deus quem Gre- Arma, munimenta, Icu-

tum, gladius, telum, & ea quibus prælia- Augeo, majus facio, am-mur. Armour, or any plifico. To increase.

kind of weapons.

Aruspex, qui victimas inspicit. He or fbe that feebeth deftinies by the bowels of beafts.

pentife, or an addition As, est libra, id est, duodecim unciz. A pound of xil ounces, or the whole fum of any thing. Affecla, qui continue & semper aliquem sequitur. A page, or lackey, or continual waiter. declined, baving one Aftu, dolo, fallaciis. By deceit, or guile.

> A mans name which should be sacrificed for bis fon Phryxus.

Athenz, civitas Gracia, inter Achaiam & Macedoniam. The City of Albens.

The people of Athleres, pugil & luctator. A champion, or be that Briveth for a game.

B

B

Ba

Ba

MI.

7

Ban

Atomus, corpus infecabile. A mote fo small that it cannot be parted Auceps, qui vel que aves capit. A fowler, man or woman. Audeo, fum aufus,

be bold. Ayeo, cupio. To defire,

or covet.

Avernus, lacus Campaniæ prope Baias,quem Plutoni dicatum opinabantur veteres. A lake in Italy, wherebence they thought was a de fcent into bell.

Interpretatio.

Augur, qui futura pranuntiat, A footh-fayer, man or moman.

Auriga, qui vel que currum ducit. A wagoner, Barbiton, instrumentum a carman, a carter.

Aufter, ventus flans à meridie. The fourbwind.

Author, qui vel que aliquod opus facit. The worker or doer of any thing, man or woman. Axis, diametros mundi-

& dicitur lignum te- Be, uneix octo, Eight res , circa quod rota curris vertitur. axle-treerand by tranflation, the straight line from the one pole to the other.

Dacchanalia, Dionyfia, i. Bacchi festa. The feaft of Bacchus. Bacchar, herba radicis

odoratz, An herb'ibat she Frenchman call our Ladies gloves.

Bacchus, deus vini, The drunken god, the god of wine,

Baculus, bacillus, & baculum, & hinc bacillum, fcipio, A ftaff.

Balneum, locus publicus aut fanitatis aut ab-Rergendarum fordium

Barathrum, erat locus putei modo vel forma. A certain pit by Athens, New it is tahen for bell. It is alfo the bole where any water entreth, and falletb into the earth.

tur plearo, vel calathat is played on with a quill. It is alfo Barbitos , both masculine and feminine. Bellaria, cibi fecunda

menfa. Funcates.

ounces.

An Bibo, potum haurio, humorem attraho. drink.

that may be imagined Bidens, instrumentum duorum dentium, vel ovis. Any instrument C with two teetb : or a the feminine gender.

Bifrons , habens duas frontes, He or fbe that another behind.

Bilis, humoris genus, It is with this word atra, melancholy: and wib flava, choler: and being used alone, is the same difease that Cholera is after Cor. Cellus. See Cholera,

vel privatus, in quo Bombyx, vermis, & pro materia fumitur. A filk-worm, or filk.

causa lavamur, a bath. Bos, nora eft fignificatio. An ox, bull, or com. profundior Athenis, Britannia, infula quam nunc Angli & Scoti Calum vel cœlum, exincolunt. The ifte which is inhabited of English-

men and Scottifb men, called Britannia maior.

Britannia minor, is Britain in France.

muficum, quod pulsa- Bubo, avis nomen, à bovis mugitu, Anowl.

mo. The lute, or any like Bucephalus, nomen equi Alexandri magni. Jlexander the great bis borfe.

Byffus, tenuiffimi lini genus. A most fine for & of fine flax, whereaf a precious kind of linencloth is made. It may be taken for fill alfo.

Accethes, malus mos. An evil cuftome, or a hile hard to be cured. adaver, corpus mortu-

um. A dead carcafe. theep of two teeth, in Cado, corruo, pracipitor, vel labor. To fall, and sometimes to bappen, to chance.

bath a face before, and Cado, percutio, ferie, verbero. To firite, or to beat, and fometime of cut or lop, or to prime trees : fometime to kill, to facrifice; and fometime to break, aczde re januam faxis, in ftare ferro.

> Callo, percutio aut fra go. To smite or to brea antiquum verbum, compounds whereof in ne onely.

Cello is alfo read with out a dipbibong.

> trema munds determinatio cum ipharis

Nominum & Verborum

quas ambit ad clemétum ignis. Heaven or with a difference any nifieth meather alfo.

Calco, pede comprimo. To tread upon, and by a tranflation unto the C minde, to despife and fer naught by.

Caléda, dies primus cujulq; menfis. The first day of every monetb.

Calco, ferveo, calidus fam. To be hot, or to

Callis, via perduram, id eft. via trita. A path-

Calvo, decipio, frustror. To deceive, to beguile, 20 tromp.

Calk pes imus; & pro cujulvis rei fine ponitur, vel pro matetia, qua lapides in muro conglutinantur. Capiftrum, capitis vin-An beel, or last end of arace or line,

Cambio, commuto, To . in balter. exchange, and of the Capital quodalim facerold writers it is taken

for to fight. Canalis, per quod aqua confluit in viis lapide Aratis, Achanel. ncelli, ligna inter le

odicis intervallis in transversum inftar re- Car, aliquis ex Caria, A tis invicem connexa,

agame-place, or of a fpettacle.

Canis, animal latrabile, tam non habere. To & piscis marinus, & lack, or to be without, C figoum ochlefte,

dogor a dog-fife: aftar ment called canis,

of the fobears. It fig- Cano. To fing, to indite Caro, quod anima cares poetically, to play upon instruments : sometime it is to praise or trophe ? apello, capio, five ad . capiendum co. To take or to go to take ! and to go; de, Nunc pergam heræ imperium exequi, & me domum capeffam. Capio. Totake, to delight, to deceive, to chafe, to

abide and Suffer s as, Capio dolores, To bold, or contain; to invade & saich: as, Nave ceplmus. To inflame with of such a fignification as the ablative is that comes with it.

culum, adhibitum ne animalia aufugiant.

dotes gestabant in cas the Nuns were mont to bear upon their beads. Capra animala carpendis virgultis dictum, Agoat. ev exyducti

man of Caria. A lattice or the lefts of Cardo, quo jamia movetur. An book or hinge. Careo, eft rem defidera-

and especially such a

thing a once we had, or figne in the firma- Carex, herba acuta duriffima, Sedge.

at, non folum de animalibus, sed etiam de piscibus & fructibus: The meat of any thing, moft commonly Re B.

sometime recipio me, Carpo, discerpo, To erop, to bise off, nortle, or to gather, It is also to leafe, or so choose out fometime to taunt or rebuke. Carpere viam, to begin to journey. Carpere vitales auras, Carpere lanam. To tofe mool, Carperelinum. To batchel Bax. Carpere cibum, Teeat

C

C

C

Če

t

Cen

Cho

in

ti

TO

ch

16

Cice

1

To

Ri

Ci

Cinis 1

Cico

love. And it is lightly Castis, -- fis, reticulum, malc. pro galea: fem. est cassis, -dis, & hac caffida. A nes ; or an belmet in the feminine gender, ... ; FR

Caftra, locus, in quo milites tentoria fixerunt The camp, the pavilions or the army.

pite. An ornamet that Cato, nomen viri. A certain Romanes name.

Caveo, diligentiam adhibeo, provideo, confulo, prospicto ne aliquid præter ipem eveniat, To beware, or too be wary and beedful. Cavere is alfo to put in affurance, and 15 Cave barmless by cartion or fureties,

autis, in herbis dicitur ipfum robur, five fti-

Interpretatio.

pes. Aftalk. Cedo. To give place , to depart , and go away. Cedrus, arbor ingens & Claudo, obstruo, obsero,

procera. A cedar -tree.

Cello. See Czilo.

Cenfco, exiftimo, puto, arbitror. Te deem , to judge, to Suppose, to think , to tell ones mind. Some take it for to be Clivus , locus molliter angry. Cenferi is alfo to be in books of subfi. dies, and to be saxed, or valued.

Centum. An bundred. Centulsis , centum li- C brarum. Anhundred

pound.

Cera. illud quod . melle ex favis expresso, remanet. Wax.

And by translation to perceive bunderft and. Sometime to decres de appoint. To fift,renge, or boult , to fever and part, to fight, to go untois Cernere beredi.

A whale.

vomitum facta. cholick. It is alfo cholet, the bot and dry bumor. Cicer, genus leguminis.

A certain Italian peafe Cico, turbo, commeyeo. To trouble, to fbake and ftir, and fom time for

Cio, it is to call.

Cinis , vel ciner, pulvis, Afbei,

nomine alaudam dicimus. A lark.

To fout or close, to make faft, to flop , or to flay, not to fuffer to paffe ! as, Ecce maris magna claudit nos obice pon-

arduus, & pro colle ponitur. Abankarifing also a little bill.

Clunis, natium tumor. The buttock.

to gither: fometime to fight.

lypeus, & Clypeum feuta majora & proprie peditum, a buchler

the sky, that is, as much of the world as is above the element of fire . which is called wher, or quintum elementu. for the air : In hoc colo qui dicitur aer.

Sup , or to take Supper. Cholera, est ventriculi Capio, pro incipio, animmodica perturba- tiquum est. To begin. tio, supra & infra per Cognosco, nosco eos qui tiquum eft. To begin, prius incogniti erant. Conjux, maritus vel ux-To know that which we knew not before: fome . time diligently and at . Confulo. To ask counfel, tentively to confider or to understand, to fearch

> by an enquiry , & to fit in judgement. Collis, monticulas, An

billock.

Ciris eft avis, quam alio Colo, adoro, veneror. To bonour or worship with prayer, to exercife, to make much of to inbar bit , to love. Vitam colere, is to lead a life : sometime taplow or til the ground : fometime to dech and trim.

Colus, inftrumentum quod penfa continet, A diftaff, or Spindle.

omes, comitans aut fequens. A companion by the way, either man or worman.

huo, fplendeo. To fbine, Comminicor, fingo, excogito. To imagine, to feigne, to invent and devise, to affay, to bring a man to the belief of that that is not.

Cerno , video. To fee. Calum. A graving wol, Como, comam compono. To kemb, to dreffe the bush with a combe, or to deck and adorn.

Compago, compactio,& conjunctio. A joynt. Colum alfo is taken Compedes, vinculi genus. A pair of fetters or gyves.

Cerus, piscis maximus. Conosconam sumo. To Conditor, qui aliquid facit. A maker or # builder.

> Congrus, conger, genus pilcis, A Conger.

> or. A bufband or a wife.

with an accufative: to give coun fel, or provide for, with a dative : 10 take in good worth, with a gruitive. Sometime is is to fit in counfel.

Nominum & Verborum

so deliberate, but ufed plurally: as , Confulunt Senatores.

Coque , cibum ufai aptum reddo. To drefs meat, to play the cook to C prepare and go about : s , Bellum coquere. Coquit me cura. To concoff, to bring our nutriment unto a natu. ral ferment.

Cor , precipuum inter Crepo , fono. To crack. vifcera, & vita fedes, & arteriarum, ac caloris nativi , quo animal regions quafi fons quidam & domicili- C um. The beart, and Cometime it is ufed for the minde,

Corbis, vas ex viminibus factum. A bastet. Cornus, vel cornum , aut corna , munimentum capitis quorundam a- Cres, Cretenfis. A man nimalium. An born. By translatio, the turn- Creta, infula eft. The Ifle Cyprus, infula dive. ings of rivers becalled my, and the end of a shing.

Cornus , arbor vamos Crystallus , glacies ex Damno, damno afficio habens duritia & rigiditate cornibus fifolftirium ferens, primo candidum , postea sain tree unknown among w.

doris. A forub growing in Jerabia, Fewry, Cumbo. The fame that Dego, ago, Telive,

& Syria, baving a very which antiquity burned Cuna, cunabula, Idem,

did frankincenfe. oxendix, coxarum yertex; quo femora vertantur. The hip.

To vex & trouble : as, Crater vel cratera , vas aut oleum imponimus. A goblet , or flanding piece.

> lament, and accufe: os, Quispost vina gravem pauperiem crepat? resundia, prima munuscula que pueris damur, All manner of Culpis, acutior pars hethings that are given children in their infancy; as coralls, fwadlingbands , daggers , tim . Coftos , qui vel que ren brels, and fuch like.

called Candy. Cornua. It fignifieth Crinis, capillus. Hair. alfo she wing of an ar- Crus , pars a genibus ulque ad inferiorem I pedem. A leg.

of Candy.

gelu vehementer concreta. Cryfall. miles, frudum circa Cubo, jaceo. To lie, & Dedo, in perpetuum do, fometime to be fich in

bed. fanguineum. A cer- Cucumis. A Cucumer, the which is also called Defrutum, a deference, in Latine Cucumer. Coffus, radix magni o- Culex, vermiculus alatus. Agnat.

Cubo is. fragrant favour, the Cunabula, cuna, a cradle. De

1

1

De

.

1

.

m

k

Den

1114

Den

.

te

Dep

Defi

100

Dico

of To

QU day

Dies

Diffe

Digre

Diluo

BO.

Wd Dindy

[35]

eri

The

by 1

Aru

Bus.

diple

neg

Del

to their gods, as they Cupio, opto, defidero. To covet, to defire, to luft for : and fomesime with a dative to favour Cupreflus, arboris nomen. A Cyprefs-tree. amplum cui vinum Curculio, animal parvum frumentum corrodens, A Weafel,

Cures, oppidi nomen. A towns name,

Sometimes to complain, Curro, celeriter co, gra-.dum przcipito, interta celeritate viam vo ro. Torun : and fomtimes to flow, that is, w run as rivers do.

fix. The point of Spear, pike, partizan, w any other like.

aliquem tuetur & corat. A heeper, mann woman.

Cyprus theifle,

Dilig Ama, animal timidum. A Buck at Doe. tebar

vel condemno, Todamage, or to condemn. vel totum fubdo, five in manus & arbitring

do. To yield. vinum decoctum d Diphr mediam partem. With fodden to the half.

Delce,

Interpretatio

prie lineas aut regulas. To put one, and to cancell.

Delicium, oble Jamenptati eft. The thing, wherein we take pleafure.

Delphin, vel delphinus maris, & fignum colefte. A Delphin.

Demo, aufero. To pull militudinem capitur pro omni quo aliquid

Depango, defigo. Tofa-Defidia , ignaviz vitt-

um. Sinthfulneft. Dico, loquor, nomino,

To fpear or to call, quatuor horarum.

Diffireor , inficias co, nego. To denie.

Digredier, difcedo, To go from. Diligo, amo. To love.

bumore aliquid pur-

wasting. Dindymus, jugum mon- Domus , adificium ad tis Phrygia Ida, ma-

eri deum dicarum.

by Troy. Diphthongus, unus du ... count,

mus. A double founda mefs.

diphthong.

Deleo, expungo pro- Diptoton , nomen flexum duobus in cafibus quibuscunque. A noun declined with two cafes what forver

num quoi nobis volu- Dire , imprecationes, Ego , 1, emitto & quali execuationes & inferorum furia. Curfes, bannings and the fu-

ries of bell vel delphis, piscis Disco, capio doarinam To learn,

Dispelco, separo, dirimo, To fevers . laz away , and to exempt. Displiceo. To displease. Dens, norum est : per fi- Ditionis, imperiis dominii. Of my right de tisle. We need not foruteri poteft. A 100th. puloufly to refufe Ditio the nominative.

fen down, and to plant Divido, partior. To di-

Divitiz, opes, ample fortuna, Riches.

Doy done. To give, Dies , tempus viginti Doceo , alicujus rei cognitionem alteri trado. To teach, & foms-

afcertain. Dodrans , uncie novem. Nine onnees.

Diluo, aqua vel quovis Doleo, triftis fum. To be forre wfull. Bo. To purge with Domo , mansuerum facio. Totame.

habitandum factum. An boufe.

lead , to martie , to ac-

Dung ; qui vel que ducit . and to le ove nething.

aliquem . A guide man on mercare ment

B. B. hairiy Cquis. Whealer eny. Bdo, comedo, Teeas. extendo. To fer out, and to evilgate, am Somethere to exhibit e, to frem & my Belene fpqcacula. Edere animam, is to die. The fignification of a in all other phrafes may be reduced to the firft fignification.

deceo, diligentar do-ceo. Therowly or perfeetly to seach.

faca fune altima pre-cationes ... Augurum post finem aufpiciorum extra urbem diaz. The prayers that South fayers faid, after notice taken of birds flying before they entred the citie, the

time to flew, and to de- Egeo, carco, To metd. clare, to warn, and to Blephas, elephaneus, animal fama notum. An elephant,

Elis , civitas Ascadiz. Acitie in Arcadia , or 4 countrey in Peloponnefus.

Emineo, præ aliis appareo, vel excello, To appear before others, de to pafi them,

The toy of his the bill Duco , notum eft. To Emo , comparo, mercor. To buy,

Enfis, gladius, A foord. arum vocalium fo- Dulcedo, funvitus, Sweet- Epalco, To east up, 10. confune with feedings

Nominum & Verborum

Epulum . quafi edipu- Expergifcor, evigilo. To worth the dobig. lum volt celebre con- lawate. vivium. A banquet, Experior, tento, vel ten- alicujus rei congeor feath. tor. To prove or to be Boues homo equo infl proved. dens An borfman, or Explico, extendo, & de- clus anni res populi - delaro. To freich out, be or fbe that rideth. Eremus , locus defereus. and to declare. Adefers or wildernefs. Exta, proprie cor, jecur, Eripio ektra rapio. To & pulmo dicuntur, Theentrails. paill out. Efurio , famem patior. Extorris , exul. A banished man or woman, To bunger. Eventus eventum, quod Exul, qui vel que exucafu aur fortuna no- lat, A banished man or bis evenir Hap , or woman. that which comesh to Exuo , exolvo , denudo. Dull an order ! Te pus off, to unclothe. Excludo ; extra claudo. Etavis, ab exuendo. The To But out. things that we put off. Excubiz, vigitiz diurnz .1017F & necturna. Watch- [Acies. Aface. ings andwardings. Facio, aliquid ago. Exculpo, perfecte feal-. To make. po , vel featpendo Facello, facio, vel eo Facilco, deficio, aurdeconficio. To carve, to ad Liciendum. To make grave, to cut out, to or to go to make. feratel out: de , Ocu- Fallo , decipio. To de- Fatilcor, feffus fum. To lum exculpere. To crive. wreft or wring out; ar , Fames , edendi cupiditas. Hunger. Verum exculpere. Excurro, extracurro, vel Far. Once a general word precurro. To run out, or to out-run before , or corn: ds. Triticeum to amount to a great

deal , to make an out- .

road, or an excursion.

Excuso , extra culpam

Exequiz, funebre offici-

Exlex, fine lege vivens.

A lawleffe man

um. The ceremonies of

reddo. To excufe.

To (mite out.

the buriall.

weman.

it fignificth one certain is bread-corn. Excutio, ejicio, emitto. Farcio, faturo, impleo, To ftuff , to fall, to fa-Fas, pium, religiofum, och advice: as, Pomfull, right , godly , and

Palcis , lignorum aut ries. A faggot.

Fer

er h

Fer

Fict

-4

Fide

ni

Fido

hi

ign

20

ilix

fin

nc

be

ka

bure

ex

her

abre

mu

cre

um

cor

alfe

Ben

ido,

Toe

ngo,

tern

do

Fafti , libri in quibus to-Romani fcripta continebantur , & caufa festivitatum explicabintur. A Regifter for the order of things , for the whole yeare. Fasti dies were dayes wherein the Judges might give fentence without offence of the gods, with thofe three folemme words of the law , Do, dico, addico : Nefafti dies, were sheir contrary daves.

Farcor ; annuo , concedo. To grant and affent unto.

fatigor. Abundantly togape.

be weary, to faint, and to be weak.

Faveo, recte alicui optd.

To favour. for any kinde of grain Fel, purgamentum famguinis. The gall, !! I far, hordeaceum, fili - Feri z, dies ceffationum nis , gineumi&c. But now ab opere. Holy-dayes, or times ofpaftime ufed re. hind called Ador, which Perio, percutio. Te ftrife.

Fero. To bear, or to fuffer, week to lead or tell , to give, be ye pinguefacio, fagino, to covet, to a dvante, to bring forth, to bave, to duce Erdignum factu. Law- perus talit ad popu-tola lum.

Ferree Papi

Interpretation

Ferreo valde caleo, Te Flos, didus qui ex arboe be Mot. Ferveico , caleico. To war bot. Ficus arbor vel morbus. od fig-tree,or a certain Fodio, terram eruo. Te bile rifing in the fun--dament. Fides cooftantia in om- quo attrahitur atque Fuga , fugiendi actus nibus rebus. Faith and grath. Fido, fiduciam & fpem Fons, scatebra. A well. Fugio, vito, quirendo habeo. To have trust, Forceps, inftrumentume Figo. To faften, ta plant, . quo tenetue Aliquid. a finite with arrow, on fuch like. Filix, herba finecaule, fine flore , fine femine. Fern, whereof there be two hinds, as in Her- Fors, fortuna, cafus. Hay.

li

1-

z

-

7

li

.

è

ut

b

ti

į.

3

.

To

haries you Shall fee. ex lino lanave trahendo ducitur. abread.

mus, lætamen, & excrementa animaliu corantur. Dung. It is d. Benter gender.

To eleave.

terminus in unaquaq; ed re, An end.

er, pefficior. To be made.

the yellow. duco, moveu. To bow, Frugis, ejus quod ex rer-Ď. o follow . H-

o,lacrymor. To weep. Aspiro, To blow,

ribus vel herbis colligitur. A fleven.

ut liquores. To flow, dig. Gryps . ani

Follis , inftrumentum , emittitur ventus. pair of bellows, x3

A pair of tongs. Forfex , instrumentum fartorum ; quo aliquid feinditur. Apsir Pundo, liquefacio, vel of faiffers.

Forum , à ferendo, quia Funis, reftis, Arope. feruntur. The judicial place, and then it is named Forum judiciales Furfur, purgamentum

or the market-place, & is called Forum venale Furo, infanio. To be mad um , quibus agri fter- Frango, rumpo, deftruo, Fuftis, baculus. Aclub.

To break .. alfo Fimum in the Frenum, veltrænnm,inftrumentum, quo endo, diffeco, diffindo, gaum infeffor coercet. A bridle.

ngo, formo. To fashion, Frico, scalpo. To rub. m ais , extremitas five Frigeo, frigidus fum. To be cold.

Frugi, indeclinabile omnis generis, utilis, neceffarius , frugalis. Good , profitable, and sbrifty .

to move, and to caufe re fructu in alimonior pulse, Some make the nominative bereof Fruges, and form Frux: the foremost is not to be mifliked.

Fluo, decurro proprie Fruor, delectationem & trudum capio, & alor. To take pleasure, or fruit, and profit of and to be fed.

Fleeing, or running a-

relinquo. To flee from. to avoid.

Fulcio, fultineo, munio. To underprop, and 10 Chore.

liquidum Ipargo. To melt or to poure.

dem, illud fubtilequod , lites & venalia illue Fur , qui vel que alteri Subcrahit, A man or woman thief.

faring. Bran or fearf.

Abii , Volscorum I urbs A town in Italy Seventy miles from Rome.

Gallia, Europæ pars, fica intra Pyrenzos montes , inter Hifpaniam Germaniamqy & doo maria, Octanum Britannicum,& mare noftrum, France Garamas, Libyz incola. A certain inhabitant of Alia,

am vertimus, Of corn, Gargarus, unus ex collibus monris Idz. very bigh top of the bill

Nominum & Verborum.

Ida. There is alfo a fown of that name at Gandeo, eror. To rejoyce. Orla , proprie glacies. Froft, or see, Genu , eurvatura qua crus & femur conneduntur. A bnee. Gero, porto. Tobear. Gibbus, & gibber, folidus in docto cumor. A Jub or bunch. Gigas, vir alciffing Rature. A giant. Gigno, genero. To beget. Gingiber, herba in Arabia halcens. Ginger. Glis, animal muri fimile. A dormonife. Ghico, creico, augeor, & grow, to wax Brong, to wax fat, & much to Cluten , glutinum , aut colla. Glut. Gorgon, nomen mulie- Hauero, extraho humoris. A certain serrible eo incedos Gradior progretior. Togo.

Gracia. The countres o Greece, a great piece of Europe, which is now under the Turk. Grajugena, Grzeus, A Gracian born.

Grando, gutta aque in aere congelata, Hail, Graces, gratig relate pro accepto beneficio. Thanks. Grex , pecudum multi-

tudo. A flock. Groffus, ficus abortiva,

A tathe-ripe fig. the foot of the fame bill. Gruo , ut grues gruere Hippomanes , virus ab

dicuntur. Toery like & Crane.

Gius Avis nota, A Crane, Gryps, animal pennatum , omni ex parte leoni fimile. A Griffon Oummi, liquor glutinofus ex arboribus refu-

dans. Gamme, Gurgulio, pars gutturis Hirundo, avis notifsima a naribus ad pulmonem: vel animal. The Hiftrix , animal ex ewe fand , or weafel.

TAbeo, possideo, ec- Homo, netz fignificati neo, To baue,

infigor To cleave unso. invaletco. To increase Hieres, qui fuecedit in bereditatem alterias. Jan Best.

defire , & fore to cover. Halee , pifcis qui fela Hordeum , ab borron aqua nutricur. Anber-TIME.

> rem & educo ex pro- Hofpes, qui vel que fundo aliquo loco. To

draw. Heros , vir illuftris & nobilis, A mobleman, a man of great excellency in worthy facts, Hoftis, inimicus, velp and therein more life a god then a man.

Helperus, ferocina ftella. The evening flar. Hereroclitum , nomen fecus, quam declina. tionum canones po- Humus, terra hume fount, flexum. A word declined otherwife then Hydrops . aqua intere the bare rules of the de-

clenfions do require.

que non maturefeit, Hilaris, vel hilarus, jul cundus, latus. Merry. equa collectum, vel caruncula in fronce pulli equini, hominem ad infaniam redigens. Poyfon to procure love withall, or a little piece of flesh growing in the colss forebead , when is is firft foaled.

A Pallow.

rinaccorum genere of percupage.

onis, A man or moman Hereo, arce alicui rei Honor, vel honos, eft re verentin, quam alicu exhibemus in virmit restimonum, Honous 2 worfbip.

> quoniam hordeo qui frumento aritta e mordacier. Barley. hofpitium recipitys recipitur : & capit pro peregrino, Ash or an bofteft, or a gu man or woman.

regrinus. An enen Huber , fertilis , ab dans, & mamma coris & hominis.Pl tifull, or a dug, or udder of any beaft.

Cta. The ground. The dropfie. Hyems, bruma, Min

Jag

I

1

Interpretatio.

Tacio, emitto, acvi burl, to lay ; as, jacere fundamentum : or by a beginning. Jacio is sometimes to spread a. broad by rumour , and fometime to object a- Incido, ferio, feco. To gainft one, with an Accufaitue with this pre- Incido, in aliquid, vel position In.

m.

mtè

em

ěns.

loye

iece

she

R it

ma.

ere.

ati

RAN

re

icu

1941

or o

y.

.

pit ske

el p

en

sb

2

P

gr

rd

'n

Jaspis, lapis pretiosus. A green pretious ftone, whereof there be divers kinds, & degrees of divers colours.

Ico, ferio, percutio. To ftrike, to fmite; as Icefeedus, is to ftrite up a bargain.

Troici foli. An bill in the countrey of Troy.

Idus, dies qui dividunt mensem. In March, Inducia, pax in paucos May, June, and October it is the fifteenth Indulgeo, obsequor. day, in the reft the thir-

Jecur, hepar. The liver. Ignis, unum ex quatuor elementis. Fire.

teentb.

Illex, qui fine lege vivit. A lawlefs body, man or woman.

Imber , agmen aquarum largius ex nubibus diffulum. A fhorre.

Imbrex, canalis, vel tegula curva & obtorta, per quam imber

defluit; Agutter tile. Aceo, decumbo. To ly Immineo, infto. To bang Inficias, negationem fe over.

impello. To cast, to Impetis, violentia, invafionis, Of violence, and boifterousnefs.

translation it is to mate Incesto , acculo, impeto. To accuse, to provade, and enter into.

cut, to grave in.

Super aliquid cado. To fall into by bap, to run Injustu, absque auctoriinto:as, Incidi in errorem. And sometime to bappen , or to chance.

Incipio, inchoo. To be- Infidiz, dolofa expectagin, to take in band, to enterprise.

re colaphum. Icere Inculco, eadem fapius iterando ingero. tex to repeat.

Icon, imago. An image. Indo, impono. To put in. Ida , mons akissimus Indoles , facilis fignificatio futura probita-Towardness or likely disposition.

> dies. A truce. fet much by, & to give to.

> Incrmus, vel inermis, qui armatus non eft. Unarmed.

tem nondum sciens fari. A babe.

Inferiz, facrificia qua inferis folvuntur. Sacrifice done unto fpirits facere, is Manes facrificiis placare, that and obfequies. vel debere quod actor polcit, vel comminffe quod accufaçor objicit, A deniall, and it followesh onely the were

vote, to revile, to in Inficio, intingo, vitio, feu maculo. To die, or to infect.

Ingruo, invado, impetum tació, Togive an on fet, and to invade.

tate, & temere fine jussione. Without bid-

ding.

tio ad bominem aggrediendum, fallacia, A lying in wait for , or a deceit.

Inftar, fignificat vel fimilitudinem, velzquia parationem & menfuram. Like, or as hig. or the image.

Intelligo, capio. To understand.

Interpres , qui auctores declaret, aut aliquid ex lingua in linguam transfert, An interprefer , man or woman. or a tranflatour.

Infans , homo per zea- Invidia , mœror ex alie ena prosperitate, Es vie, forrew for anos mans welfare, or elfa the cuil will and fpigh of aman.

in bell: Hereof Inferias Jocus eft quidam lepor & festivitas in verbis, A merry fooff.

to , to celebrate obites, Irafcor , ira frimulor.

Nominum & Verborum.

To be degry. Ifmarus, mons Thracia alper & incultus ex Jus, quod natura, aut ciuna parte,ex alia fertilis vineis & olivetis. A certuin bill in Thracia fo named.

Iter, itio, actus cundi. journey.

Jubar, fol , vel ipfius lubeo, impero. To com-

mand.

Judex, qui vel que ju-

or fbe.

Jugeris , agri tantum aut jugo boum, uno die arari poteft. Pli- Juvo, auxilium do. To nius. We call it an acre: the authors do vary in she meafure of it : for the commoditie of the nominative and other eafes , we may ufe Iugerum.

Jugum, vertex, five cacumen montis. The top of an bill. It is also a your or a yoke of oxen, that is a couple By ameor a bondage. It is alfo a weavers beam, or a pair of gallows; fuch as Lacelso, vexo, incito, for ignomity the Romaus went under. Trihumi fixis duabus,

in unum ago. To joyn. Juno , dea Jovis uxor.

så una deligata,

The goddefs , Jupiters

mile,

To fwear. vitas, aut gens jubet; & liggor corum que right; and the broth of any thing sodden.

Juflu, imperio, jussione, By commandment.

Splendor, the fun-beam Justa, idem quod exe-

quiæ, Juftitium, juris dicendi

intermissio. Non-term. dicat. A Judge, be Juvenis, qui adolescentium excessit ætatem. Lambo, lingua lingo. One come to mans age. quantum ab ano pari, Juventus, acas juveni- Lampas, ignis aut solis lis. Mans ftate.

belp.

Abes, hiatus, macula, dedecus. A great chap, a fprt, a difhonour or reproach.

Labor, vel labos, opera, defatigatio. Labour and toyl, pains taking, calamity, peril , danger, travel.

saphor it is a fervitude Lac , fuceus maternus , quo animalia nutriuntur. Milk.

provoco. To trouble,

to provoke.

haftis jugum fit, Lacio, in fraudem duco. To allure or to entice. Superq; eas transver- Lactes, graciliora inteftina. The small guts.

Jungo, copulo, & quafi Lado, lac emitto, vel Lavo, aqua purgo, To per blanditias decipio.

to deceive.

Juro, juramentum facio. Lacus, locus profundus cum aquis perpetuis ibidem natis, qui efficit rivos. Alake, a weare, a meyre,

coquuntur. The law & Lado, verbo factove aliquem offendo, to burt Lalaps, nomen cujusdam è canibus Adz. onis. One of Adreons dogs called Lælaps for . speedy furiousness. For Lalaps fignifieth whirl-wind, a tempeft, and a storm.

To lick.

iplendor. A fire , or brightness of the fun, or a lamp.

Lanista, qui domi gladiatores docet, & populo vendit. A Mater of defence.

Laquear, pars superior cubiculi parum convexa. A vanhed roof

of a parlour.

sometime s is miserie, Lafer, herba quadam, & fuccus qui ex culmo laserpitii exudat, The berb out of which cometh the juyce that the Apothecaries do call Afa dulcis, & Belzoe, or Belzoin. The common people call it Benjamin.

> Lateo, abscondor; non compareo. To lark, or

to bidden.

walb. To give milk, or Laurus, genus arboris.

A Bay tree.

Lebes,

Interpretatio,

cauldren, or a pan. Lecythus, ampulla ofearia. A box for oyl er

alfo for elequence in

mr iting.

Lego,notum eft, To read Lemures , larvæ noctur na , & terrificationes or night-forights.

Leo, animal ferox. A lion.

Leo, imprimo, formo, Abufiyum.

Lethum, mors, interitus.

Death.

Liberi , pignora, Children. One fon or one daughter may be called Liquefio, liquefco. To be Libert; & fo may necaffours.

Liber , placet. It pleaf-

The foutb west - wind by-west.

Licet, fas eft. It is law-

full.

Lichen, kerba, vel gra- Locri, urbs in Brutiis. vissimum morbi genus. Liver-wort , the Anothecaries call it Hepatica. It is also a fauce-- fleam, in Latine Impetigo. Lien , Iplen.

Dicitur & lienis in

nominativo.

Ligur, incola Liguriz. Luceo , lucem emitto, AnItalian of the courtrey of Liguria.

Lebes, vas zneum. A Limax, teffudo, & cochlea terreftris. The dew- (nail.

ointment. It is taken Limus , veftis genus ab umbilico ad pedes, feu lutum & conum mollius. A hinde of garment, orelfe flime or mud.

imaginum. Hobgoblins, Lingo, lambo, id eft, aliquid lingua molliter

tango, Tollick.

Lino, al quid alicui rei To imprint, to form Linguo, committo, pecco. To leave, to trefpaffe.

> Linter , navicula è cavata arbore facta. A cock-boat.

molten, phews and their fuc- Liquor, liqueo, idem. Liveo, lividus lum, id eft fordidus. To be wan, or fleby.

Libs , ventus Africus. Lixa, coquus in exercitu , vel qui sequirur queftus gratia. The fcullion that waitethon

an army.

A town in Italy. Locus, proprie illud quod aliquid continet

A place.

verbum. Speech, reafon, a word.

The milt. Loquor, verba qualiacunque protero. To (peak.

To be light.

Ludo, ludum exerceo,

jocor. To play, or to fort.

felled frail, and the Lues, cum in urbe aut in agro febris , aliudve morbi genus homines aut pecora , aut utrofque corrumpit. common difeafe , er murraid.

Lugco. To bewail, to lament a thing, or alfe ab folutely to mourn Cometime to be a mouter & ner in apparell.

Superinduco. To daub. Luo, solvo, pænas da. To redgem , to cleanfe .. to puy for.

Luftra, habitacula ferarum. Dennsof wilde beafts, on brosbel-boufes er petty tipling-boufes of bamdry.

Lynx, animal maculofum accutifsime videns Our men call this beaft an Qunce,

analus, mons qui I dam Arcadiz. bill of that name in Arcadia.

Magnes , lapis ferrum attrahens. . A flone that draweth tron unto it. It is called alfalleraclius lapis, or Sideritis.

the kinde of lepry called Logos, fermo, ratio, Majores, avi , abaving proavi, atavi, tritavi, &quicunque ante be in infinitum.Our and ceftours.

Malo , magis velim, To willrather.

Mando , comedo , vel committo, Te eat or

Nominum & verborum

To somenit. Maneo, fifto , & expe-80. To tarry or to tar- Menles, mulierum pro-

ty for.

Manes , dii inferi,inter minalava, Spirits, Menfis, tempus luna Mitto, ad aliquem do or devils.

Manubia , que manu Spoyls taken in war.

Manus , membrum notum. Anband.

Manalia , agreftes cafa. Sheep-coats , or Small Meridies , dies medius, ertsages.

Mare , pelagus, The fed, Metior , pondero , men-Margo , cujulque rei ex-

tremitas. The brink or the bank of a river , or

Marble.

Mers , deus belli. The Wante of the god of war. Meus. Mine.

Martyr, ceftis. A wit- Mico, fulgeo cum mocu mefs, man of woman.

Dispoir. A man. reicus, mons Campamiz opcimi vini ferax. An bill in that part of Italy that is called

Campania, fridtfull of pleafant wines, later , notz eft fignifi- Miles , qui vel que mili-

arlo. A mosher. ledeor , do medelam, Me core.

edicor , medeor , redium adtero, Idem.

tio, mingo. Topis. Mel , liquamen dulce.

Meleager , vel Melea- Minores, pofteri , etiam gras', Onei Acoliz

regis filius; A mans Bame.

Menda, & mendum , er- Milceo. To mingle , to ror, erratum. A fault.

ers. curriculo confectum.

A moneth.

capiuntur ab hoftibus. Mercor , aliquid facio , quamobré dignes fum qui obtineam pramiar. To deferve.

Noon , or the noonfteed.

faro , confidero, To measure.

stires of any thing , or Meto , feco , amputo herbam, vel fegetem. To mow.

Marmor , lapidis genus. Metuo , timeo. To fear. Metuor, timeor. To be Mons , terre tymor alfeared.

certain intermifsions to moved , to put forth fingers to bim with whom we play, WIL Mulceo, lenio. To afput for:h; which is cal. led Micare digitis.

riam exercer. A war- Mulier , que non eft riour, a fouldier.

nes per verba aut figna. Threatmings.

To pifs, or to make

poft trinepotes futuri. Our fucee four's.

ferve drink, fometima to trouble.

fluvium. Womens flow. Milereor, mifericordia afficior. To take pity,on.

To send,

Mania, muri urbis. The walls of a town, and figuratively the town is self.

um, vel pænam pati- Mæreor, triftor, dolore afficior. To be bequie, sad, in a dump, or

mourning.

Monoptôton, nomen non flexum, fed carenso. mni calu preterquam uno, & eo obliquo. A Noun baving one termination; and that in oneoblique cafe.

tisimus. An bill,

Mordeo, dentibus lædo, To bite.

veltremore. Often with Morior, è vita discedo. To die

hine , livewife to be Mos , vita inftitutum consuctudine firmatum, Acuftome.

Swage.

Mulgeo, lace mammis exprimo, To milk.

virgo. A woman. Minæ, metus incufio- Mulfum, potus ex vino

& melle. A certain wine confect with bony. Mingo , urinam facio, Multiplico, adaugeo, Te

multiply or encreafe. Munia, onera legi debita & officia que publice preftantur. A daty or office.

Mus,

Mus, exiguum animal, Neuter, Neither of both, Nubo, vivo trador, A moufe. Nexo, ligo vel nedo. To be married to a s binde. for it is int the w Ancifcor, acquiro, Nideo, fplendeo, To part onely. Nugz, cum nihil To get, & to obtain. (bine. Nafcor , orfor, in mun- Nibil , rei cujusvis pri- mus. Trifles. Nullus, None. vatio. Nothing. dum venio. To be bern. Narafis , condicio fan- Nihilum , rei cujufvis Nundinum, des & co guinis & familia. The privatio. ventus ftams res degree of bloud and Nil, vide Nibil, mercatui. A fair. gentry ; as generoli na- Nitor, conor , ago fedu- Nuo. A verbnot me lo. To go about, to enufe : the com tales, narales obscuri, deavour. thereof be comm It is also taken for years. Sex mihi nata- Niveo , eft oculerum & ceived, and it fight les erant : There were aliorum membrorum to med. paffett fix years. It is initi aliquid conari. Nuptie , legitima To give a token with the ' junctio maris &c alfo used for the origine eyes, to wint, to enden- . mine in vita fe or first foring of things. Natalis dies alieui nawour. L tem, Marriage, and No, nato-To faim. Nurus , filii uxora talis, Cabirth day. Natrix, ferpens aquati- Nocco', malum intero. danginer in law. cus. A water ferhent Nycelcoran , corve To burt or to barm. that with poy fon infect- Noctus wocke. By night, during, de Taven, eth the water. Nolos renno, non volo. Natu, atato, partu. By To nill, sales : " .7010bO. Nenz, quali nova, pro- OBdo, opponoage, or by bireb. Neco, quacumque re te occido. To kill. tionir. Brant autem grinft. Nedo, ligo, conjungo. in Manio, Maio, Ju- Otex, objectum di To knot. nio, & Octobri, fex wel obstaculum Nefrens , porculus per illi dies, qui calendas peffalum, feen, atasem fabam franfequebantur, in religere wondum porens, quis quatuor, The Obliviteon, em A young pig: Nones of a moneth. aliquid excide Negligo, contemno , non Nolco, rem certam ha-To forget ... curo, Not to pafs on, beo, To know. Obles, qui vel or to comitme. Nofter, Ours, .. dicur in 6 Nigred, niger fio. Tobe- Noftras. Of our coun-The polyade a come black. " 2.50 trey, fell, or fallion midd of a Nemo, ne home. No be- Notis, ventus meridib- Occido. To fall nalis , quem nos Au- rifb, and sete dy, man or woman. Neo, filum torqueo, To Rrum appellamus, The Occido, To fee fort. South-winde. fun fets. Nervus, moeus seufusgs Nubes, vapor humidus Occiput, poller fublime egreffus. A capitis. The inftrumentum. Afimem. cloud. part of the bead.

Nominum & Verborum

Deeludo, claudo, To fbis. cincumplanto, Tofareulto, abscondo, ab- fen , or to joyn unes, Pando , aperio , patesa. or to plant about. do. To bide. Occulo, Idem. dober, menfis ocavus civitatis in Locris A Martio. The tenth towns name in the countrey of Locris, monethin our year called Ottober. dor, vel odos, quafi res rotunda. A globe, olor ab olco , eft autem infectus aer. A the world is called Oca bis, hecause it is every ifter, olea sylveway round like a bowl. Bris. A certain frub Ordior, incipio. Tabe- Papaver , genus herbe ligethe Olive trees the gin or to commence. Greebs call it the wilde Ordior, id eft, texo. To Papyrus, charta, qua u-Dlive, or the groundweave. Olive, for the lowneffe, Oriens, regio brientao, odorem (pico & The eaft. lis, mirto. To give a Orior, nascor, surgo, selluand that indiffeincipio. To fpring, to als, fo that , the difrife, to begins rentes be made with Orontes, nomen viri & ne and male fluvit. A mans name, To cio , odoror. or a certain river in ell, or to favour a Syria, now called Tar- Paradifus, locus amoge by tranflation it . faro, soperceive, and finde, Os , oris, concavum ilbrefee. Jud inera quod funt Parco, abstineo ab ulciaugurium quod dentes & lingua. ore. Halfoning, & month. . 31h 1.11 Os, offis, folidamentum Beating. corporis durum Every one. pondus alicuitinbone. - to totte tume Aburden. Oftrea, conche species: inguis & gemma. An oyfter, mail of a mans Ovum. An egge, a precious fone to like a nail, the Pacifcor, pactum fa-D tego. Tocover, make a bargain, to fall er, qui opus facit. to an accord, sometime per man. to promife. adminiculi , pra- Palleo, parim albeo, To i. Of aid & help. be pale. ngo, circumfigo, Pampinus, vitis ramus. Parturio, cupio aut co-

A vine branch cio. To open. Opus, Opuntis, nomen Pango, pacifcor, cano, jungo, plango, figo. To bargain, to fing, to joyn, to nayl, to faften. Orbis , circulus mundi, Panis , quo pafcimur. Bread.

or a bowl; and thereof Panther, & Panthera, animal quoddam pardo fimile. A terrain beaft als 25

> Coporiferum. Poppy. timur in literis feribendis. Acertain fort of rush growing in the marifb of Egypt , famewhat bigh, whereof they made a binde of paper, and called it Papyrus, whereof our paper alfo is calledlibewife.

niffimus. . . place of pleafure.

one. To pare.

Parens, pater aut mater, avus aut avia. Afather or mother, a grandfather or grandmother Pareo, obedio, To obey. Pario, prolem produco. To bring forth.

Parnaflus, mons in Phocide duos vertices habens. An bill in Phocis, a country of Greece.

Partio, divido, & quafi partes facio, To part, or divide.

nor

not parere. To be to- Penis, cauda: Atal, & Phalera, ornament ward labour. at the last it was taken quorum. Herfe-tre Pasco, nutrio. To feed, for a mans yard. pinegs. Penus, vel penum omne Pharus, turris altifiim to nourish. Pafcor, nutrior, alor. To efculencum, poculen- in portu, que luce be fed. tum, quo homines ve- navigantibus.a watch fountur. All manner of Paffer, avis falacissima. tower, A Sparrow. victaats. Phafelus, navicula ve Pateo, apertus fum. To Perago, perficio, Tofilox & oblonga. Be open. nift, and to perfett bubrigandine. Patior, fuftineo, tolero. fineffe. Philoris, nomen mulie To fuffer, or to abide. Percutic, ferio. To fmite. ris. A womans nas Patro, aliquid mali Perdix, avis nota. A Phenix, avis in orien committo, To commit partridge. a Phoeniceo pena fome evil. Perdo, amitto. To lofe. sum colore dicta Patrueles, patruorum fi- Perduellis, hoftis. die orbe celeberrima, 1ii. Brotbers children. enemy in the war. Arabia nascensao Paveo, timeo. To fear. Pergamus, civitas infi- la magnitudine. P Peden , inftrum entum gais Afiz in dicione hix the bird. textorum & dentatum Trojanorum. The city Phryx, vir Phrygia. A combe, or a weaof the Trojans , other- Trojan. vers flat wife called Ilium , or Pietas, pius cultus, Ge Pcao, orno capillos. To Ilion. line fe. combe the bair. Pergo , in re procedo, Piget , delet, feu mole Pecus , -cudis , -oris , abeo. Togo forward. thum eft. It inketh. omne animal quod Perlego, totum lego. Pingo , formam alten) Wholly & throughly to rei dudis lineis re fuh hominis imperio pabulo terræ palcitur read. prziento. To pains. Permiffu, Permifsiene, Pinfo, turdo, paner All cattell; Pedes, qui pedibus in- cum nemo adversaconficio. To fmite an tur. By (ufferance, with the benk, to beat b cedic. A foot-man. Pedo, ventris crepitum leave and licenfe. merser , as ence & Perpecior , multum com diditbeir grain , facio. To fart. Pelagus, mare. The fea. labore ac dolore pa- thereof to bake. Pellex, mulier impuditior. Throughly to bear Pinus, arbor eft pice or faffet. ca. An barlos. generis , nuces fen Pello, ejicio, removeo. Perplaceo, valde pla- omnium maxim To drive, or put away. cco. Te pleafe very quas Latini Pin Penates, dii domeffici, much, or throughy to vocant. A pinte-tree. quod penes nos nati pleafe. Pirer, herba. Pepper. funt. Housbold gods. Perfis , orientalis regio. Pifcis, animal quod con Pendeo, suipensus sum. The countrey of Perfia. tinue fub aquis degie To be banged. Pes, ima pars corporis A fifb. Pendo, sulpendo, vel qui gradimur. A foot. Pix, refina ex arboribus pondero , zitimo. To Pero, oro, oblecro, vo- fluens. Pitch. hang to meigh to poize. In. To ask. Placeo, gratus fum. To pleaft

Nominum & Verbarum

janus. A post. retia rariora ad Poco, bibo. To drink. capiendas feras. Hun- Præcordia, quæ exta fe- Princeps , qui vel que ing nets, or wide meaparant ab inferiore d mets to tabe beafts. viscorum parte. The ude , manibus permidriff. cutio, ac geftu fati- Pracurro, antecurro, tiam indico. To clay five cito anteo. To thands for joy. run before, mand. ebs, vel plebes, idem Prelego, antelego, ut Prodo, manifesto. To beod vulgus. The comfolent præceptores . in people. 30, Supplicio afficio, an interpreter , or a milo, ferio. To punift, beat. to cut, or to fail by. eo, plenum facio. To Pramineo, pracello, To excell others. o, contraho, & ru- Pranefte, nomen urbis. gasfacio. To feld , or A town in Italy. to plait. gat , ideft, fide juffor in lite nummaria, A lus , vox inerementi. furcty. Præles, qui vel que pra-More. fidet. He or fbe that lleo , poffum , valeo To be able to be of Superintendeth. over, and fometime it Præ(ul , qui vel quæ præeft. Idem. taten for to pafs , or be better , or more Prandeo , prandium fu- Puber , vel pubes , proprofitable. mo, vel ante prandio, colloco, conftium cibum fumo. To tuo. To fet , or to put. ons, affer, vel quodvis Precis, precationis, obaliud per quod super fecrationis, Of grayaquas tranfimus. A er, of petition. ontus , mare. The fen. against, and to vex, to ricus, ampla domus, propeer repentinos imbres deambulationis gratia zdificata. A gallery or an ambill, bre. bulatory, ex agro percepu qui memen. Polco, peto. To ask, to require. fruits of a mans Notum eft.

Poftis , latus porte five

ground 3 or the fir flings of anyother thing. principatum obtiner. The prince, or princefs. Problema , propolitio interrogationem an. nexam habens, A detray, to make manifeft. fuis discipulis. To be Proficiscor, co alio. To go fort's. Reader, and fometime proluo , mulcum five multo tempore lavo. To all to wash. Promineo, procul appareo. To hang out is figue. Præs, sponfor, qui se obli- Promo , proferro, eloquor. To fet abroach, or to utter. Promptu, parate, fine mora. With readine (s. or Speed, 150 Pfalle, cano infirumento mufico, To fing or to play on an inforument. prie lanago, que maribus decimo quarto anno, fæminis duodecimo, eirca pudenda oriri incipit, Ripenefs of age. Preme. To prefs , to be Puder , pudore afficior. It frameth. purfue, and to be bard Puerafco exacta infanat hand with, to drive, eil pueritiam inchoo, to bide , to expell , to Townx a childe. (but , to deflowre, to Pugil, qui vel que pugnandi artem novir. Primmiz, primifrudus , A champion , man or Deo offeruncur, Buft Pulvis & pulver, Duft.

Reor , arbitros, paro. To Pumex , lapis cavernoterer in the law. fus. A pamice-flone. Rado, cukro vel quavis Suppose. Pundus, & pundum, mire acuta decerpo. To Repango , diffolyo, rejungo. To unleefs , se nima individuag; lifbaue. nez pars. A prick, or Ramex, ruptura & didiejoyn. a point , a little center. Stentio intestinorum. Reperio, invenio, To Pungo, stimulo, mor-Burftnefs. find. fum ac aculeum infi- Rapio, per vimtraho, Repetundarum, alienago. To prick or fling. aufero. To fnatch arum pecuniarum, de Pus, fanies , & quicung; quibus prafes provinway. eiz a provincialibus humor in putredinem Raftrum, inftrumentum verlus. Matter or core. dentatum, quo utimur acculatur, fi quas vi Python, serpens è putrein fœnificio ad corraaur dolo expilavit. Of dine natus. A ferpent. dendum fonum. A bribery and pillage, or rake. of extertion. Juaro, investigo, in- Raucio, raucus sum. To Replico, dissolvo. To auscerrogo. To feet for, be boarfe. fold. to fearch. Recido, retro five ite- Repungo, iterum filmu-Quatio, moveo, concurum in eadem cado. lo, vicem redde. To To fall back ward, or so tio. To fbake. prich again. Quercus. An oak. fall into the fame again Res, omnia five corpo-Queror lamentor. To Recordor , rurius in ralia, five incorpora complain and lament. mentem rovoco, To lia comprehendit. call to mind again, thing. Qui. The which. Quies, vacatio à labore, Reddo, acceptum vel Rescio, rurium perciaut ceffatio à quovis ablatum reftituo. To pio. To know again. render or to reftore. opere. Reft , is apper-Reipuo, repudio, ipertains to the body; Tran- Redoleo, odorem alicuno. To refuse. quillicas unto the mind jus rei refero, vel Reftis, funis vel lorum Quiliber. Every one, or multim oleo, To bear A rope or withe. who foever you will. the favour of a thing, Resulto, refilio, reveror to favour frongly, and by a metaphor to Quinilco, caput inclino, tor,in contrarium fa-To bang the moveo. lio. To rebound. resemble and to taft of. Rete, inftrumentum qu bead. Quisquiliz, purgamen- Refringo, itarum franpifces capiuntur. go. To break open. ta , & quicquid ex ar-Het. boribus, furculorum, Rego, guberno. To rule Rex, nora est figui foliorum , aut floor to govern, tio. A King. rum minutim decidit. Relego, rutlus lego. To Rideo, cachinno read again. Things of no weight, laugh. things not worthy re-Reminiscor, recordor, Ringo, os torqueo i gard, or chippings. memini Toremember. canes. To make an e Quot, How many, Ren , viscus quoddam. vil-favoured face like a The kidney. marling dog, & to vet R Abula, homo fucilis. Renuo, refiuto, rejicio Robur, species que seus Abrawler or a fmat - To refuft. duriflima, An oak.

Rode.

Nominum & Verborum

Rodo, mordeo, comedo. Salto. To leap,or to dance Tognaw. Roma , urbs Iraliz ot quondam a pastori- Salus , incolumitas, bus condita, clim geneium domina cum Samnis , nomen geneis. floreret , quarta & Rome. Ros , humor qui fereno tempore colo fluit. M. A dew. Roftra, templum feu fo. Sanguis, cruor qui ex rum judiciale ante curiam Hoftiliam, in quo concionari folebant. The place where Sapientia , rerum divimatters are declared. Rudens, funis nauticus. A cable. Rudo, graviter fono ut affe. Rumpo , frango. To break Ruo, cado. To fall. Rus, locus extra urbem, ubiagri funt & villa. The countrey. bile. Holy. ad facrificia faciensero , Deo dedico, farum facio. To dedicate condiendis, Salt, solean as binte beafts do when the male co- Scio. To know. vereth the female. Sallo, fale condio, ac confpergo. To falt, to pomder , or to fcafon

Salum, mare, a sapore Scriba, qui literas, vel falis. The fea. Health . A Samnite. postrema Monarchia, Sancio, firmo, & proper hoftiæ immolatito eftablifb. vulnere fparguur. quo erat pulpitum, ex Sapphirus , pretiofus lapis. A Sapphire. narum arq; humana-Sapio , faporem habeo, Sedeo, quiefco. To fit. To bave a tafte. afinus, To cry life an Sarcio, purgo, reficio, integrum facio. patch and amend. Sardonyx. ' A certain precious stone. Satago fatis ago, laboro, folicitus fum. To endeavour. Acer, quod venera- Satrapas , princeps. A Senecta, vel fenedus, feprince. Sacerdos , deo dicatus Scabo, frico. To fcratch, Senex ; fenio confectus. or rub. da. A prieft , or Nun. Scalpo , feulpo, & fodio Senio , quod fex puncta unguibus ac manibus. To claw, or to fcratch. Il quo acimur in cibis Scando, in altum tendo. To climbe. falio, falco. To leap, or Scindo, feco findo. To cut, or to divide. Scobis , & fcobs , eft id quod ab aliqua materia decidie per ferram, terebram, aut li-

mam. Duft. gesta, veltabellas, & fimilia scribit alterius nomine. A faribe, or notary. Scribo, literas formo. To write. priè effuso sanguine Scrobs, fossa, aut puteus, A ditch, or a pit. onem. To make fure, & Scurra, qui rifum ab auditoribus captat, non habita ratione verecundia aut dignitatis, A fcoffer, a jefter, a parafite. Secerno, adjungo, feparo. To divide or feparate. rum scientia. Wisdome Seco, divido. To eat. Seges, framentum in fpicis. Com yetiftanding. Seligo, feorfum colligo. To gather ayart. Semis, id eft, femias,fex uncia,dimidium afsis Half a pound, or the balf of any whole fum. nium, atas. Old age. An old-man. continet. The fife-point Senium, idem quod fenecta. Senfus, & fenfum organum fentiendi , & quod mente concipitur. Any of the five wits, called the fenfest or that which the mind conceivesb , called the meaning. Sentie,

encio, aliquo fenfu per- Silex , lapis duriffimus, Somnus, fopor , quies cipio , pro intelligo unde ignis excutitur, Sleep, ponitur. To perceive by Sono, fonum facio, To me fenfe,or to under- Sinapis, & finapi, herba found. eft femen ferenstanta Sorbeo , deglutio quie acrimonia, ut lacry- quam molle. To fup. Sentis , Spina, d thorn, Sepelio defunctum rer- mas cieat comedenti Soror notum esc. Asserta en condo. To bury. Seems, suspard. Spargo late proficio. Sepio obstruo circun-Sindon velum subtilissi- ac passum jacto. To mum. Eine linen-cloth, Sperklauer fpr do, munio. To compafs, Species, effigies, are to bedge. Seps, ferpens parvus, & Singultio, graviten tulta, genns, viño fio, & fin form, fpice, the hinde little Sement , after gultum emitwhofe ftrobe the memto. To fob. Sino, permitto. To fuffer. bers do ret. peramoe Sequor, abeuntem fub. Sinus & finum, genus Specio, videa, To fet., fequor. To follow. vafis finuofi. About Species, fpelunca, unde Sermo, loquela. Speech. or dish to drink wine or Speciare licet. A des Ser, populus Afix. One milh in. to wait a preg in. of a cereain people in Siren , monfirum maris. Sperno , despico , con-Afia, called Seres . A Mearmaid. cemno To despise. Sero, femino, planto. To Sifer , herba cajus radix Spinus agraftium pro-Par(mp. graff, and fometime by translation to beget. By Sisto, stare facto. To fit, spien, lien, viscus quod-translation alfa we fay, or stand before. dam. The mile. Serere bella , serere Siris , desiderium potio-spondeo , sponce pro-cerramina , id est, mo- nis, Thirst. mitto, To granife, and mitto, To g nis, Thirft. certamina, id eft,moconfalia, orome vere lites & pugnas. Soboles, fuccestio. Serpens, anguis, A draoff foring. gon, or farpent, or fnate. Socrus, uxoris vel maptiarim Betierh ith condition tak Sibilus, eft galdam ftririti mater. A mother m. Betreth dor oris per angustum in law. fpiritus emishonem, Sodalis, ejusdem fortis Spontis, mature & ingeinter dences ferd. An socius. A fellon mil proprii Of bissine. Sol, qui Phothus dicinir. and own disposi nil proprii Of settio, pose , colleco, erigo, Toplace, to fee The Same escendo ad sedendum. To pisch, er so Soleb, fuetus fum. Tabe up . fomatime to deci and appoint ; fomatin Siler , artior quambale à Solium , fella regia, in to dedicate, and fetbequa reges jus dicentes debant: Athrone, or fare sesson rence, Montane terno, proficio in ter it chair of office. figuida a finole that solve ; quad ligarum the apphheasies doutes ; exacultifolyo, ac enq-in Latine called Stick do. To bote in the ram. To throw dewn. or to Arrade erro, dormio, lomnum Massiliense.

vel

, 80

11-

ibes

To us.

1u -

102

re-

ta-

ler,

pa-74-

in

id-

go. (ex

SIS

the

mi.

fe-

e. "

us.

af.

int

fo-

2-

80 ni -

ve

355

nd

be

10,

Nominum & Verborum

alrum dormiendo capermatent retia. wearieth. pio. To Reep till we cork-wee: Tanarus, locus umbrofnort. Sablego, furto aliquid fus in radice Males promontorii Laconi Stipis & ftips, pecuniz furripio. Privity to gemus, quod per capi-Real away. iuxta Spartam civit tem , in quo quia hi ta colligere folent, A Suboleo, leviter oleo, fimoney gathered by the ve odoracus fenfu letus magnus eft , & poll, for the rafe of the strepitus quafi provicer percipio, To fagods, or for the poor: and vour to finel a thing gredientium fentitur, thereforeit fignifies ala little . and by transdixerunt veteres per fareward, or a profit. lation to be espied, and hunc effe descensum ad inferos. A promon-Stirps, origo, progenies, to be fmelled out. foboles. A flock, Suelco, foleo, To be actory in Laconia, whereenflomed. in is an entrance to go tribe, a defcent: and Cometime it is the body Suffero, fultineo, patior, down to belt. of a tree. Idem quod To fuffain or abide. Tagus, fluvius Lufitaniz Sugo, Spiritu attraho truncus. habens arenas aureas, A certainriver in Por-Sto, eredus fum, wel mafuccum. To fuck. neo. To ftand; Sulmo, oppidum in Brurugal, Talio , vindida , hofti-Strepo, fonum facio. To tils, A town, make a noife. Sum. Tobe. mentum. Avengment, Strido, frepitum edo. Sumo, multum & pene or like for like. To make a noife, a nimium mihi. To tate. Talpa, animal captum whifsing, or acroaking. Supellex, res domeftica; oculis, muri fimile. A Strideo, facio ftridorem, Houfhold-ftuff mole, or warp. fonum violentum, ToSuppetiz, auxilium, lub- Tango, percutio, make a great noife, or fidium, Aid belp, fuc. touch. Tantundem , zoic tanso gnafb with teeth. It is tum. As much. applied alfo to wheelf, Supplied, humiliter, & to door-books, to fer- cum reverentia pre- Tapes, veltapetum, vel cor. To intreat. tapere , id eft , panni pents, to the fea, and fuch other things. depicti tegimen mire Surgo, erigo me. To a-Stringo, premo, arcto, rife; fometime to fpring pictum variis colori-To make ftrait , to pull, or to grow, to increase. bus. A carpet, or a fometimes to ftribe. It also to arise by cloth of Arras. Tartarus , demissior in Struo. To build, to pile little & little as abings do in building. sop, & fometime to enfernilocus, Hel, deavour, and to go a Sus, animal fordidum. Taygetus, mons in La-bout, or to fet in aray. A boar, fow, or bog. conide Back to facer, ultitia, imprudencia, synodus, conventus. A fub quo Sparca & About, or to fet in aray. Stultitia, imprudentia, Synodus, conventus, A councel congregation, mielz, win billin La-Rolldiras, Fooliffme (s. edemonia ; where Suadeo, hortor ad id Sparca and Amicla good intendo. To cons- Aceo, fileo, non loquor. Tokeep filence the eities de Band. Suber, genus ligni, quod Tedet , perralam elf, Teges , vile ftragulum, displicer. It irfeth, or matta feispen. Amat. nautis utale eft, ut fu-Terano,

LIM

Jaterpretatio,

Temno, Sperno, To de- Thebe, nomen quarun- Tonitrit, & ronitru, nubis dum urbium. The name ide , leu porins dirufpife. præ longs, Thunder, Tempe , pulcherrimus of a city in Egypt, and agerinTheffalia,quem of another in Bootia: Tono, valde fono, ac Peneus allait, Aveyou hall finde alfo in facio tonitrum. ry fair field in Thei-Anthours Thebe and thunder. fallia, moft pleafant Torpeo, languidus fum Theba. & remiffus, To be flag to behold, and there-Therma, loca aguas hafore appellatively it bentia, aut natura gift and weak. may be used for a place fponte calentes, aut Torqueo, To wreath, toof delight, as Paradife wreft, to winde ar surn fornace calefactas . and Blyfium are. There fundendi lavandiye about , to gavern , to fpin, to vex and trou-ble, to whirl, &c. is alfo Tempe in Bo ufibus fervatas. Hot otia , called Tempelia bashs. Tempe: another in Si- Thorax , pedus, & pe- Torquis, circulus aureus collig; ornamentum, cily , named for diffe-Goris munimentum. A chain to adorn the rence Helorix ; the The breast, and breastneck. first is called Thestalia plate. Thrax, vir Thracie. A Torrens, fluvius per plu-Tempe. viam collectus. A lake Tendo, expando. Thracian, To Thus, incentum libamen Brotch, or bend. without fpring, begun Teneo, apprehendo, To quo Deum venera. by rain. mur , aliquando infa Torreo, uro, affo, Tareft. bold. arbor, Frankincenfe, Torris, lignum ardens, Tepeo, in medio inter and the tree. vel adultum. A firecalidum & frigidum Tignus, rignum, arabs brand. fum. To be warm, qua varie dilpolità Tot. So many, or many, domus extruitur. A Trado, trabo sel furlum Pepelco, tepidus fio, To wax bot. traho. Topall, and so Ternion numerus terna-YAfter. draw up, or to bandle by fair or fall means. Trado, in potettarem alrius. The number of Tigris, animal velocifismum & truculentum Tero, comminuo, con-A Tiger. fumo, tundo. To wear Timeo, metuo, To fear. terius transfero. To by diminishing, Timeor, metior. To be deliver unto another. Traho, vi ad me rapio Telqua, loca edita, afeared. ac duco. To draw. spena. Rough places. ... Timbo , lingua vel pedi-Teltis, qui vel que tebus vacillo. To finm- Translego , le ftimonium profert. A ble, or ftammer. transcurro ac perie witness, man er woman Tollo, elevo, sublevo. go. To reade over. Teucrus , Teucer , no-To lift up, to bring up. Tremo , commoveor, amen proprium Troas children are by murgitor. To tremble. janorum Regis. A fing or alfo to Bay, or Tres. Three. take away. name of a certain Tribus, progenies. Tondeo, crines vel labindred. Texo , relam freuo ac nam feco forcipe, To Trice, capilli pedibus paro. Te wegue. clip, or fear. pullorum gallinacco-P 3 rum

Nominum & Verborn

rum involuti. Hairs or Vas vadis, vadimonium. Verberis, boc non videfeathers wrapped about tur deficere ullo cafu. A furety in a matter the feet of chickens or of debt : Vide Verber. pigeons; alfo vain trifles Vas vafis, inftrumentum Vergo, tendo, declino. To bend, to go, or to in-Triptoton, nomen quod ad aliquid capiendum cribus quibuscunque idoneum, A veffel. cline fome way. cafibus inflectitur. Vates, Poeta, & qui fu- Vermis, a vertendo, quia noun declined" with fele torquendo repit, tura prædicit. A protbree enfes. phet, or a prophete/s. A worm. Tros , nomen viri. A Uber, The adjective figni-Verna , ex ancilla domi Trojan. fieth plentifull, abun-dant, copious : the fubnatus fervus, A bond-Trudo, manibus pediman, born of a bondbusye impello. woman at home. It is stantive signifies a pap, tbruft. or a dug, or an udder 3 used adjectively for Tu. Thon. and fometime it is that that is domeffical found for plentifull-Tuber, dictum a tumenor not ftranger : as, vinefs: as, Uber agri, for de, & priore longa, num verna. terra callus, A fivel-Pertilitas agri. Verres, porcus non caling in any thing , a Vectis , inftrumentum ftratus. An bog. quo clauditur oftium, Verro, purgo, traho. To mufbrom, or that where-A door bar. of the pulb is: freep. Tueor, defendo. To de- Veho, navi, plaustro, Verto, muto, volvo. fend. quadrupede porto, To turn, ar to change. Tuor, video. To fee, Vervex, mas inter oves, earry. Tundo, decucio , pullo. To beat, or To brock. Vello, traho, exftirpo, To cui adempti funt tewill or place up. sticuli, A weather. Tuisis; vehemens ipiri-Vendo, venundo, alieno, Vescor, utor cibo, & this engato, ea que To fell. palco. To eat. meatum fium obliru-Venco, vendor. To be fold, Velper, idem quod Hetus et unt excutere conan- Venio , ad aliquem aciperus. It is called also Vesperugo, and it Tybris , fluvius Italia, Venter , qui a pectore ad is taken for the evening Tyber. tide. whem terminatur. Tybur, oppidum Italia, Veto, prohibeo. To for-Venus : dea amoris & bid. venuftacts The goddeft 7 Ado, eo. To go. Vicem, vicissitudinem. Valco, poflum, valiof love and beauty. An interchange when us ac fanus fum. To Ven anni pars tempeturns be. rattor. The foring-Video, oculis intueor. be in good bealth, or to De able. Tofee, time. Valva, funt fores gemi Verber, instrumentum Vieo, ligo, seu inflecto. To binde , or to bome : nas habentes partes longum verberandi. of Victores be in fe cocuntes. A two-Any thing that we beat called Coopers , qui valeaved doore. withall; as red , whip; wand, or other It fignifa vinaria religant. Jannus. A van to winnow corn with. fieth alfo the fripe. Vigil, qui vel que vigi-

lat. Awatcher, man Vifcum, vel vifcus, id Volvo, verto. To reml. eft, glutinum ad au- Vomis, yel vomer, no or woman. Vincio, ligo. To binde. cupium, Bird-lime, men habet quod ter Vinco, supero. To over- Viso, co ad videndum, ram vomat, The plong Togo to fee. come. fbare.

Vindex,qui vel que vin- Vitrum, materia trans- Vomo, penos ejicio. T lucida que ex arena vomit, er to parbreat. dicat. An avenger man & cinere fit, Glafs, Urgeo, premo, compel or woman.

Vir notum eft. A man. Vivo, vitam ago, To live. lo. To thruft. Virgilius, Poeta, A po- Ulcifcor , vindico. To Uro, ardore aut frigor

ets name. avenge. Virgo, que non est passa Unguis, durities digito-

virum. A virgin. Virtus, ars rede beneg; vivendi. Vertue, or great power.

Virus, venenum, & gra- Vocito, frequenter voco. Vulgus, multimdo ign vis odor. Poyfon, or

ftench. Vis, virtus, robur, fortirudo, natura, violentia. Strength , power, nature, violence,

UMI

rum, tam in avibus cæterisq; beltijs quam in homine, A sail, or Utor, ulim rei habed boof, & atallon.

Often to call. Volo, as. To flie, or to go Fama volat. But volo vis, is to wil, or to be Uxor , viri conjux, willing.

nonnunquam alia la do, To burn; and l tranflation, to burt,

to grieve. Toufe.

bilis. The bafe an common people. apace: ar, Navis volat : Vulpes animal aftutum A Fox, or a Fixon,

Finis interpretationis omnum Nominum & verborum Grammatices REGIÆ



Magister discipulos ad studium literarum

V Os ad sc, pueri, primis invitat ab annis,
Aique sud, Christus, voce venire jubet;
Pramidque oftendis vobis venientibus ampla;
Sic vos, & pueri, curat, amátque Deus.
Vos igitur lati properate, occurrite Christo,
Prima su hac Christum noscere cura Deum.
Sed tamen, ut Dominum possis cognoscere Christum,
Ingenuas artes discito, parve puer.
Hos illi gratum officium est, hoc gaudet honore;
Infantum sieri notior ore cupit.
Quare vobiscum studium ad commune venite.
Ad Christrum monstrat nam schola nostra viam.

Puer ante lectionem.

Terno soboles amata Patri, IL Quem vox ethere miffa mandat unum Audirique, colique, Chrifte, qui nos Ad te voce jubes wenire blanda Affirmans pueros Deo placere ; Da fanctum mihi Spiritum, Magiftro Bt monftrante, viam ingredi, Redemptor, Ad to ma licent venire, posiim; Da cum moribus artibusque beneftis, Sacri dogmata moiora verbi Addifcam; fapientiaque to annis Mt crefcens, tibi plurimos & ipfe Olimadancere, qua facis beatos Doctrinamque alier accere possim. Has est sur ma mes, capitque voti; Quedy acum jubeau utefe, per te Tofum , Chrifte, rogo; runmque ne Eterno faboles amata Patri.

Puer

Puer crans ante cibum,

O ditor & Refler magni, Pater optime, mundi,
Huc ades, & don's auxiliare tult,
Nate Deo, nostra reparator, Christe, saluth,
Ut cibus, ut positus fac bene potus alas,
Est tu sancte comes, dux, solatorque piorum
Spiritus, huic mensa mitis adesse velle.
Corpora sic reste pascentur nostra, nihilque
Languida sic poterit ledere membra mali.

Post cibum.
Corpora qui solito satiasti nostra cibatu,
Qui satias toto quicquid in orbe manet;
Pasce tuo, Genitor, mortalia pestora verbo,
Nostraque exelesti nestare corda riga:
Quo pariter membris, parit er quoque mente refessio,
Il que tua liceat nos bonitate frui;
Tandem etiam placido vestos super athera cursu,

Inter felicen aftra tenere chorer.

Oratio Matticina.
CHriste, Dei eterni soboles eserna perensit,
En illibeta virgine netus bomo;
Morte tud qui devista de morte triumphas,
Es peccata mo languine nostre tevas;
Ab l vitam targire più sue sine beatam
Qui te cunque side non dubicame colunt;
O! da peccati tanget ma pestara sensus;
Unque petens veniam credam ma vera prosess,
Es studium de se pendeat omne meum;
Te solum venerer, civi discam sidere sot;
Unicum ser agnoscam no Dominum atque beat;
Néve tuo à cultu vesana mente recatam;
Résque prior milu sit namine nulla tuo.
Noc me quicquam in vita, aut in nece separet abi te,
Sed super semulus sim mancamque tuns.